

*Law Offices of*

**DEXTER K. KAIAMA**

---

111 Hekili Street, Suite A1607  
Kailua, Hawai'i 96734

Tel. No. (808) 284-5675  
Email: cdexk@hotmail.com

---

August 14, 2015

**Hand-Delivered**

His Excellency Yasushi Misawa  
Consul General of Japan  
1742 Nuuanu Avenue  
Honolulu, HI 96817-3201

***Re: Complaint for War Crimes Committed in the Hawaiian Islands***

Dear Consul General Yasushi Misawa,

In accordance with international humanitarian law, and as a matter of extreme urgency, I am filing this complaint, on behalf of my client, Mr. Chase Michael Kaho'okahi Kanuha, a Hawaiian subject and protected person, for the war crime of deprivation of liberty when he, along with thirty other individuals, was unlawfully arrested and temporarily detained on April 2, 2015, in the taking of protective measures to prevent the war crime of destruction of public property during occupation to be carried out by TMT International Observatory, LLC, (TMTIO) upon the summit of Hawai'i's largest mountain Mauna a Wakea, also known as Mauna Kea.

Japan's partnership in TMTIO is called the *National Institutes of Natural Sciences* (NINS). NINS includes the National Astronomical Observatory of Japan, the National Institute for Fusion Science, the National Institute for Basic Biology, the National Institute for Physiological Sciences, the Institute for Molecular Science, the Center for Novel Science Initiatives, the Astrobiology Center, and the Okazaki Research Facilities.

Additionally, my client is reporting the war crimes of destruction of public property during occupation committed in the building and erecting of the following thirteen observatories, which includes the Japan's Subaru Telescope built in 1999:

1. University of Hawai'i Institute for Astronomy's UH telescope built in 1970;
2. NASA's Infrared Telescope Facility built in 1979;
3. CFHT Corporation's Canada-France-Hawai'i Telescope built in 1979;
4. UKIRT's United Kingdom Infrared Telescope built in 1979;
5. East Asian Observatory's James Clerk Maxwell Telescope built in 1987;
6. Caltech Submillimeter Observatory's telescope (10-meter) built in 1987;
7. National Radio Astronomy Observatory's Very Large Baseline Array radio-telescope antennas built in 1992;

8. W.M. Keck Observatory's Keck I telescope built in 1993;
9. W.M. Keck Observatory's Keck II telescope built in 1996;
10. National Astronomical Observatory of Japan's Subaru Telescope built in 1999;
11. Gemini Observatory's Gemini Northern Telescope built in 1999;
12. Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory and the Academia Sinica Institute of Astronomy and Astrophysics of Taiwan's Submillimeter Array built in 2002;
13. University of Hawai'i at Hilo's UH Hilo Educational Telescope built in 2010;

I have requested Dr. David Keanu Sai, a political scientist and recognized expert in the area of Hawaiian State sovereignty and international law, to draft a *War Crimes Report* as part of this complaint that provides a comprehensive analysis of the international armed conflicts between the United States and the Hawaiian Kingdom from January 16, 1893 to April 1, 1893, and the current armed conflict since August 12, 1898 during the Spanish-American War. Dr. Sai recently served as an expert witness during an evidentiary hearing in a criminal case in *State of Hawai'i v. English* (CR 14-1-0820) on March 5, 2015, where the court took judicial notice of adjudicative facts and law concluding the Hawaiian Kingdom continues to exist as an independent State under international law. To that end, I am attaching herein Dr. Sai's brief that was judicially noticed (Attachment "I"), and the transcripts of the evidentiary hearing (Attachment "II").

My client invokes his rights under the 1871 Hawaiian-Japanese Treaty with the filing of this complaint. Article IV provides, "It is hereby stipulated that the Hawaiian Government and its subjects, upon like terms and conditions, will be allowed free and equal participation in all privileges, immunities and advantages that may have been or may hereafter be granted by His Majesty the Tenno of Japan, to the Government, citizens or subjects of any other nation." (Attachment "III"). For the status of the treaty, see paragraph 1.4 of Dr. Sai's *War Crimes Report*.

#### VIOLATIONS ALLEGED:

##### *Deprivation of Liberty*

On April 2, 2015, Mr. Kanuha was unlawfully arrested and detained by members of the Hawai'i Police Department, being a subdivision of the self-declared State of Hawai'i, on a so-called charge of obstructing a highway or public passage (Attachment "IV"). Thereafter, on May 7, 2015, Mr. Kanuha was arraigned in the District Court of the Third Circuit, South Kohala District, State of Hawai'i, on the criminal charge of "Obstructing" [HRS Section 711-1105(1)(a) and (5)] by a court that is not lawfully constituted, thereby depriving Mr. Kanuha of a "fair and regular trial" in violation of Article 147 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV (Attachment "V").

The State of Hawai'i is not a military government established under and by virtue of the 1907 Hague Convention, IV, but is rather the internal legislative creation of the United

States Congress being illegally imposed in the territory of an occupied State. To understand the self-declared status of the State of Hawai'i as an armed force, see paragraphs 4.3, and 12.4-12.7 of Dr. Sai's *War Crimes Report*. Mr. Kanuha is a Hawaiian subject, being a national of the occupied State—the Hawaiian Kingdom, and therefore is a protected person. It is significant to note that most of the 31 arrested and unlawfully confined for protecting Mauna a Wakea from destruction of property by TMTIO are Hawaiian subjects, being nationals of the Hawaiian Kingdom and are therefore protected persons.

TMTIO hired the Honolulu based law firm Watanabe Ing LLP to represent them in Hawai'i and is primarily responsible for the war crimes committed against my client by orchestrating and ordering the unlawful detainment carried out by State of Hawai'i enforcement officers. Mr. Ing is the primary attorney in charge of TMT matters on the summit of Mauna Kea. The other civilians employed by TMT include the CEO and President of Goodfellow Bros, Inc., J. Stephen Goodfellow, and Chad Goodfellow, respectively, who was hired as the primary contractor for construction of the telescope on the summit of Mauna Kea. Other civilians included are the employees of Goodfellow, Inc.

Those individuals operating in a military capacity, and by direction of Douglas Ing in a civilian capacity, include, State of Hawai'i armed force Governor David Ige, Attorney General Doug Chin, Deputy Attorney Generals Linda Chow and Julie China, and Director of the Department of Land and Natural Resources Suzanne D. Case, Hawai'i County Police Officer Captain Richard Sherlock, Lieutenant Dareen Horio, Supervising Officer Nelson Acob, Reporting Officer James Pacheco, and arresting Officer Kelsey K. Kobayashi.

The war crimes committed by Doug Ing include ordering the arrest of my client, which is the war crime of unlawful confinement, and being an accomplice in depriving my client a fair and regular trial. Evidence of being an accomplice in the deprivation of a fair and regular trial, the *Hawai'i Tribune-Herald* reported on July 19, 2015:

“In late April, in the wake of the initial 31 protestors’ arrest, Ing, who represents the TMT International Observatory, participated in at least two conference calls with Hawaii Deputy Attorneys General Linda Chow and Julie China, as well as University of Hawaii attorney Ian Sandison and Hawaii County prosecutors,” reported the *Tribune-Herald*. “Shortly after an April 20 conference call, Ing sent out a document entitled ‘TMT—Legal argument re prosecution of protestors.’ ‘Thank you for joining the call today,’ Ing wrote in an email addressed to Elizabeth ‘Brit’ Bailey, the Hawaii County deputy prosecuting attorney assigned to the protestors’ cases. ‘In follow up, attached is the memo regarding sovereignty, the Kingdom, lack of jurisdiction issues and Judge Cardoza’s ruling. This was prepared by Ross Shinyama of our office. Feel free to contact him if you

have questions.’ The nine-page document references a number of previous court rulings and outlines arguments for why TMT believes those arrested during protests against the \$1.4 billion project should be prosecuted for their crimes. ‘There is no dispute that the protestors’ conduct in obstructing state and county highways and road occurred within the State of Hawaii,’ reads the memo. ‘The protestors are therefore subject to the criminal jurisdiction of the State of Hawaii.’ The document also states that the existence of the Kingdom of Hawaii is not relevant to the issue of whether the state has jurisdiction over the protestors and their conduct. He referenced a 2013 case involving Kona resident Dennis Kaulia, in which the Hawaii Supreme Court held that ‘individuals claiming to be citizens of the Kingdom (of Hawaii) and not the State (of Hawaii) are not exempt from application of the State’s laws (Attachment “VI”).’

TMTIO cannot claim they were unaware of the status of Hawai‘i as an occupied State and the commission of war crimes, because I submitted a cease and desist letter dated April 16, 2015 to their attorney, Mr. Ing. The cease and desist letter specifically stated,

“Your client, TMT International Observatory, LLC, is hereby directed to immediately cease and desist in the construction of a 30-meter telescope on the summit of Mauna Kea that is situated within the ahupua‘a of Ka‘ohe, district of Hamakua, Island of Hawai‘i, Hawaiian Kingdom. The ahupua‘a of Ka‘ohe is public land under the administration of the Minister of the Interior of the Hawaiian Kingdom under *An Act Relating to the Lands of His Majesty the King and of the Government* (1848). The Hawaiian Kingdom has been under an illegal and prolonged occupation by the United States of America since August 12, 1898 during the Spanish-American War.”

“Under international law, extensive destruction and appropriation of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly is a war crime. The construction of permanent fixtures on public property that belongs to the Hawaiian Kingdom government is extensive destruction of that property (Attachment “VII”).

Since Japan follows a monistic approach that establishes the primacy of international law over its domestic law enacted by the Diet, the 1907 Hague Convention, IV, and the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, apply with full force. As a contracting party to the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, Japan is obligated under Article 146 “to search for persons alleged to have committed, such grave breaches, and shall bring such persons, regardless of their nationality, before its own courts.” The deprivation of liberty is a war crime according to customary international law or conventional international law applicable to armed conflicts, to wit:

- Article 4 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, provides that “Persons protected by the Convention are those who, at a given moment and in any manner whatsoever, find themselves, in case of a conflict or occupation, in the hands of a Party to the conflict or Occupying Power of which they are not nationals.”
- According to Article 147 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, “unlawful confinement of a protected person” is a grave breach of this instrument.
- Article 5(1) of the 1950 European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms provides that “everyone has the right to liberty and security of person.”
- Article 9(1) of the 1966 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights provides that “every one has the right to liberty and security of person. No one shall be subjected to arbitrary arrest or detention.”
- Pursuant to Article 8(2)(a)(vii) of the 1998 International Criminal Court Rome Statute provides that “in respect of an investigation under this statute, a person...shall not be subjected to arbitrary arrest or detention.”
- Article 20(a)(vii) of the International Law Commission Draft Code of Crimes against Peace and Security of Mankind provides that “unlawful confinement of protected persons” is a war crime.
- The United States Army Field Manual 27-10 (§502) states that “unlawful confinement of a protected person” is a grave breach of the Geneva Conventions.

The depriving a protected person of a fair and regular trial is a war crime according to customary international law or conventional international law applicable to armed conflicts, to wit:

- Article 16 of the 1945 of the International Military Tribunal (Nuremburg), entitled “Fair trial for defendants,” provides a list of procedures to be followed “in order to ensure fair trial for the Defendants.”
- Common Article 3 of the 1949 Geneva Conventions prohibits “the passing of sentences and the carrying out of executions without previous judgment pronounced by a regularly constituted court, affording all the judicial guarantees which are recognized as indispensable by civilized peoples.”

- Article 66 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, provides that “in case of a breach of the penal provisions promulgated by it by virtue of the second paragraph of Article 64, the Occupying Power may hand over the accused to its properly constituted, non-political military courts, on condition that the said courts sit in the occupied country.”
- Article 78, paragraph 2, of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, provides that “decisions regarding such assigned residence or internment shall be made according to a regular procedure to be prescribed by the Occupying Power in accordance with the provisions of the present Convention.”
- According to Article 147 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, “willfully depriving a protected persons of the rights of fair and regular trial prescribed in the present Convention” is a grave breach of the Convention.
- Under Article 8(2)(a)(vi) of the 1998 International Criminal Court Rome Statute, “willfully depriving a prisoner of war or other protected person of the rights of fair and regular trial” constitutes a war crime in international armed conflicts.
- The United States Army Field Manual 27-10 restates common Article 3 of the 1949 Geneva Conventions and Articles 102 and 108 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, III (§11, §178, §184). With respect to occupied territories, it uses the same wording as Articles 5, 66 and 71 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV (§248, §436, §441).

#### *Destruction of Public Property belonging to the Occupied State*

The summit of Mauna Kea is situated within the ahupua‘a of Ka‘ohe, district of Hamakua, Island of Hawai‘i, Hawaiian Kingdom. The ahupua‘a of Ka‘ohe is public land under the administration of the Minister of the Interior of the Hawaiian Kingdom under *An Act Relating to the Lands of His Majesty the King and of the Government* (Attachment “VIII,” p. 31). War crimes of destruction of real property on the summit of Mauna Kea belonging to the occupied State have been committed since the State of Hawai‘i leased 13,321.054 acres of the summit of Mauna Kea to the University of Hawai‘i in 1968 (Attachment “IX”). Thirteen telescopes have been constructed as permanent fixtures since 1970 (Attachment “X”).

TMTIO will not only be the fourteenth observatory on the summit of Mauna Kea, but the largest telescope in the world at twenty stories—eighteen stories in height and two stories into the ground. Presently TMTIO is a partnership of six international organizations—the California Institute of Technology (USA), the National Institutes of Natural Science (Japan), the National Astronomical Observatories of the Chinese Academy of Science

(China), the Regents of the University of California (USA), the Association of Canadian Universities for Research in Astronomy (Canada), and the Indian Institute of Astrophysics (India). One of the six partners is Canadian. In 2009, the board of directors of the TMT Observatory Corporation selected Mauna Kea as the preferred site for the 30-meter telescope. The other candidate site was Cerro Armazones, Chile.

According to customary international law or conventional international law applicable to armed conflicts, the destruction of public property owned by the occupied State during occupation is a war crime, to wit:

- Article 31 of the 1863 United States Lieber Code provides that “a victorious army...sequesters for its own benefit or of that of its government all the revenues of real property belonging to the hostile government or nation. The title to such real property remains in abeyance during military occupation, and until the conquest is made complete.”
- Article 7 of the 1874 Brussels Declaration provides “The occupying State shall be regarded only as administrator and usufructuary of public buildings, real estate, forests, and agricultural estates belonging to the [occupied] State, and situated in the occupied territory. It must safeguard the capital of these properties, and administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct.”
- The 1880 Oxford Manual provides “Although the occupant replaces the [occupied] State in the government of the invaded territory, his power is not absolute. So long as the fact of this territory remains in suspense—that is, until peace—the occupant is not free to dispose of what still belongs to the [occupied State] and is not of use in military operation. Hence the following rules: ... Article 52. The occupant can only act in the capacity of provisional administrator in respect to real property, such as buildings, forests, agricultural establishments, belonging to the [occupied] State (Article 6). It must safeguard the capital of these properties and see to their maintenance.”
- General Orders No. 101, July 18, 1898 (Spanish-American War) provides “The real estate of the state he may hold and administer, at the time enjoying the revenues thereof, but he is not to destroy it save in the case of military necessity.”
- Article 55 of the 1907 Hague Convention, IV, provides that, “The occupying State shall be regarded only as administrator and usufructuary of public buildings, real estate, forests, and agricultural estates belonging to the [occupied] State, and situated in the occupied territory. It must safeguard the capital of these properties, and administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct.”

- Article 56 of the 1907 Hague Convention, IV, provides “All seizure of, destruction or willful damage done to institutions [dedicated to religion, charity and educations, the arts and sciences, even when State property], historic monuments, works of arts and science, is forbidden, and should be made the subject of legal proceedings.”
- Article 53 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, provides “Any destruction by the Occupying Power of real or personal property belonging individually or collectively to private persons, or to the State, or other public authorities, or to social or co-operative organizations, is prohibited, except where such destruction is rendered absolutely necessary by military operations.”
- Article 147 of the 1949 Geneva Convention, IV, “Grave breaches... shall be those involving any of the following acts, if committed against persons or property protected by the present Convention: ...extensive destruction and appropriation of property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly.”
- The United States Army Field Manual 27-10 (§395 and §400-402) states that “The mere presence within occupied territory of property which is subject to appropriation under international law does not operate to vest title thereto in the occupant . . . The occupying State shall be regarded only as administrator and usufructuary of public buildings, real estate, forests, and agricultural estates belonging to the hostile State, and situated in the occupied country. It must safeguard the capital of these properties, and administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct . . . Real property of the enemy State which is essentially of a non-military nature, such as public buildings and offices, land, forests, parks, farms, and mines, may not be damaged or destroyed unless such destruction is rendered absolutely necessary by military operations . . . The occupant does not have the right of sale or unqualified use of such property. As administrator, or usufructuary, he should not exercise his rights in such a wasteful and negligent manner as seriously to impair its value. He may, however, lease or utilize public lands or buildings, sell the crops, cut and sell timber, and work the mines. The term of a lease or contract should not extend beyond the conclusion of the war.”
- The Final Declaration adopted by the *International Conference for the Protection of War Victims* in 1993 urged all States to make every effort to, “Reaffirm and ensure respect for the rules of international humanitarian law applicable during armed conflicts protecting...the natural environment...against wanton destruction causing serious environmental damage.” In its advisory opinion in the *Nuclear Weapons case* in 1996, the International Court of Justice stated, “States must take environmental considerations into account when assessing what is necessary and



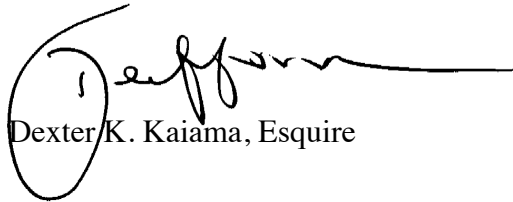
proportionate... Respect for the environment is one of the elements that go to assessing whether an action is in conformity with the principle of necessity.”

In the *Trial of Friedrich Flick and Five Others, United States Military Tribunal, Nuremberg*, 9 Law Reports of Trials of Law Criminals (United Nations War Crime Commission) 1, 19 (1949), the U.S. Military Tribunal stated “...responsibility of an individual for infractions of international law is not open to question. In dealing with property located outside his own State, he must be expected to ascertain and keep within the applicable law. Ignorance thereof will not excuse guilt but may mitigate punishment.”

REQUESTED RELIEF:

On behalf of my client, I respectfully submit the instant complaint meets all requirements to assert jurisdiction. Therefore, pursuant to international humanitarian law, my client formally applies for an urgent and expedited war criminal investigation to be done by the Japanese authorities into the allegations of war crimes stated herein. My client will cooperate fully with the criminal investigation.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Dexter K. Kaiama', with a large, stylized initial 'D'.

Dexter K. Kaiama, Esquire

enclosures

cc: Lt. Col. Peterson  
Commander, Army Garrison-Pohakuloa  
By his Deputy Garrison Commander  
Email: [gregory.r.fleming4.civ@mail.mil](mailto:gregory.r.fleming4.civ@mail.mil)

International Criminal Court  
Office of the Prosecutor  
Communications  
Email: [otp.informationdesk@icc-cpi.int](mailto:otp.informationdesk@icc-cpi.int)

Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights  
Human Rights Council Branch-Complaint Procedure Unit  
OHCHR- Palais Wilson  
United Nations Office at Geneva  
Email: [InfoDesk@ohchr.org](mailto:InfoDesk@ohchr.org)

Japan Consul General Yasushi Misawa

August 14, 2015

Re: Complaint for War Crimes committed in the Hawaiian Islands

Page 10

## CERTIFICATION

I, Dexter K. Kaiama, *Esq.*, attorney for the war crime victims, certify that the documents referred to in this Complaint, and hereunder listed as Attachments “I”-“X,” are true and accurate copies of the originals. The copies of these documents can be accessed online at the following URLs corresponding to the Attachments.

### LIST OF ATTACHMENTS TO THE COMPLAINT WITH CORRESPONDING URL

#### Attachment

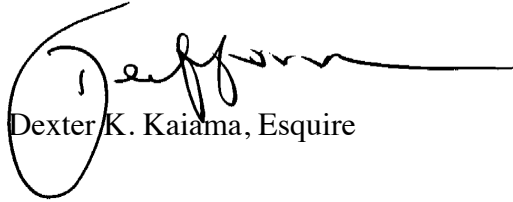
- “I”      Brief by David Keanu Sai, Ph.D., “The Continuity of the Hawaiian State and the Legitimacy of the *acting* Government of the Hawaiian Kingdom,” August 4, 2013.
- “II”     Transcript of Proceedings, March 5, 2015, Case No. CR 14-1-0819(3) in the Circuit Court of the Second Circuit.
- “III”    *Hawaiian-Japanese Treaty of Amity and Commerce*, August 19, 1871.
- “IV”     State of Hawai‘i Arrest Report, April 2, 2015.
- “V”      Criminal Complaint, *State of Hawai‘i v. Chase Kaho‘okahi Kanuha*, report no. C15009795/HM.
- “VI”     Hawai‘i Tribune Herald article, “TMT attorney had inside track on legal issues,” June 19, 2015.
- “VII”    Cease and Desist Letter, April 16, 2015.
- “VIII”   *An Act Relating to the Lands of His Majesty the King and of the Government* (June 7, 1848).
- “IX”     Lease no. S-4191 between State of Hawai‘i and the University of Hawai‘i, June 21, 1968.
- “X”      Mauna Kea Summit map of telescopes.

Japan Consul General Yasushi Misawa

August 14, 2015

Re: Complaint for War Crimes committed in the Hawaiian Islands

Page 12

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Dexter K. Kaiama", with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right. The signature is written over the printed name.

Dexter K. Kaiama, Esquire

## **Attachment ‘I’**

# THE CONTINUITY OF THE HAWAIIAN STATE AND THE LEGITIMACY OF THE ACTING GOVERNMENT OF THE HAWAIIAN KINGDOM

August 4, 2013

By David Keanu Sai, Ph.D.\*

## 1. THE BRIEF

1.1. It has been 120 years since the United States of America, hereafter referred to as “United States,” illegally overthrew the government of the Hawaiian Kingdom on January 17, 1893, and claimed to have annexed the Hawaiian Islands in 1898. Much has occurred since, but an exhaustive legal analysis has been lacking, to say the least, that could serve to clarify and qualify matters that have significant and profound legal consequences within the Hawaiian Islands and abroad. At present, there are three levels of government here in the Islands: first, the Federal government of the United States; second, the State of Hawai‘i government; and, third, the County governments on the Islands of Hawai‘i, Maui, O‘ahu, and Kaua‘i. The claim of sovereignty by the United States over the Hawaiian Islands underpins the authority of these governments. If this claim were answered in the negative, it would consequently render these governments in the Hawaiian Islands “self-declared” and their authority “unfounded.” Furthermore, where then would the sovereignty lie, and is there a government that can be regarded legitimate? The answer to this question does not lie within the purview of politics, but rather on the objective principles and rules of international law together with actions taken by the *acting* government of the Hawaiian Kingdom that gradually developed, through time, into a customary right of legitimacy.

1.2. In order to address these matters, this Brief will answer two underlying issues:

- A. Whether the Hawaiian Kingdom continues to exist an independent State and a subject of International Law, which also addresses the United States’ claim of sovereignty over the Hawaiian Islands?
- B. Whether the present *acting* government may be regarded as the legitimate government of the Hawaiian Kingdom with a customary right to represent the Hawaiian State?

---

\* Dr. Sai has a Ph.D. in political science from the University of Hawai‘i at Manoa. He currently serves as the Ambassador-at-large for the *acting* government of the Hawaiian Kingdom. This brief includes portions of a brief authored by Dr. Matthew Craven for the *acting* government of the Hawaiian Kingdom, July 12, 2002. Dr. Craven has a Ph.D. in law from the University of Nottingham. He is currently Professor of International Law, Dean of the Faculty of Law and Social Science, University of London, School of Oriental and African Studies.

- 1.3. Since the *acting* government's claim to be the legitimate governmental authority in the Hawaiian Islands, it follows that the continuity of the Hawaiian Kingdom as an independent State and subject of international law is *condicio sine qua non*. Furthermore, while continuity underpins the *acting* government's claim to act as the legitimate authority, it does not automatically confer international recognition under international law. It is therefore necessary to examine first the question of Hawaiian State continuity, which will include the United States of America's claim as a successor State, then followed by an examination of governmental authority displayed by the *acting* government as the legitimate authority.

#### A. THE CONTINUITY OF THE HAWAIIAN KINGDOM

#### 2. *GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS*

- 2.1. The issue of State continuity usually arises in cases in which some element of the State has undergone some significant transformation, such as changes in its territory or in its form of government. A claim as to State continuity is essentially a claim as to the continued independent existence of a State for purposes of international law in spite of such changes. It is predicated, in that regard, upon an insistence that the State's legal identity has remained intact. If the State concerned retains its identity it can be considered to "continue" and *vice versa*. Discontinuity, by contrast, supposes that the identity of the State has been lost or fundamentally altered in such a way that it has ceased to exist as an independent State and, as a consequence, rights of sovereignty in relation to territory and population have been assumed by another "successor" State to the extent provided by the rules of succession. At its heart, therefore, the issue of State continuity is concerned with the parameters of a State's existence and demise, or extinction, in international law.
- 2.2. The claim of State continuity on the part of the Hawaiian Kingdom has to be opposed as against a claim by the United States as to its succession. It is apparent, however, that this opposition is not a strict one. Principles of succession may operate even in cases where continuity is not called into question, such as with the cession of a portion of territory from one State to another, or occasionally in case of unification. Continuity and succession are, in other words, not always mutually exclusive but might operate in tandem. It is evident, furthermore, that the principles of continuity and succession may not actually differ a great deal in terms of their effect.
- 2.3. Even if it is relatively clear as to when States may be said to come into being for purposes of international law, the converse is far from being the case. Beyond the theoretical circumstance in which a body politic has dissolved, *e.g.* by submergence of the territory or the dispersal of the population, it is apparent that all cases of putative extinction will arise in cases where certain changes of a material nature have occurred—such as a change in government

and change in the territorial configuration of the State. The difficulty, however, is in determining when such changes are merely incidental, leaving intact the identity of the State, and when they are to be regarded as fundamental going to the heart of that identity. It is evident, moreover, that States are complex political communities possessing various attributes of an abstract nature which vary in space as well as time, and, as such, determining the point at which changes in those attributes are such as to affect the State's identity will inevitably call for very fine distinctions.

- 2.4. It is generally held, nevertheless, that there exist several uncontroversial principles that have some bearing upon the issue of continuity. These are essentially threefold, all of which assume an essentially negative form. First, that the continuity of the State is not affected by changes in government even if of a revolutionary nature. Secondly, that continuity is not affected by territorial acquisition or loss, and finally that it is not affected by military occupation. Crawford points out that,

“There is a strong presumption that the State continues to exist, with its rights and obligations, despite revolutionary changes in government, or despite a period in which there is no, or no effective, government. Belligerent occupation does not affect the continuity of the State, even where there exists no government claiming to represent the occupied State.”<sup>1</sup>

- 2.5. Each of these principles reflects upon one of the key incidents of statehood—territory, government (legal order) and independence—making clear that the issue of continuity is essentially one concerned with the existence of States: unless one or more of the key constituents of Statehood are entirely and permanently lost, State identity will be retained. Their negative formulation, furthermore, implies that there exists a general presumption of continuity. As Hall was to express the point, a State retains its identity

“so long as the corporate person undergoes no change which essentially modifies it from the point of view of its international relations, and with reference to them it is evident that no change is essential which leaves untouched the capacity of the state to give effect to its general legal obligations or to carry out its special contracts.”<sup>2</sup>

The only exception to this general principle is to be found in case of multiple changes of a less than total nature, such as where a revolutionary change in

---

<sup>1</sup> JAMES CRAWFORD, *THE CREATION OF STATES IN INTERNATIONAL LAW* 34 (2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2006).

<sup>2</sup> WILLIAM EDWARD HALL, *A TREATISE ON INTERNATIONAL LAW* 22 (4<sup>th</sup> ed. 1895).



government is accompanied by a broad change in the territorial delimitation of the State.<sup>3</sup>

- 2.6. If one were to speak about a presumption of continuity, one would suppose that an obligation would lie upon the party opposing that continuity to establish the facts substantiating its rebuttal. The continuity of the Hawaiian Kingdom, in other words, may be refuted only by reference to a valid demonstration of legal title, or sovereignty, on the part of the United States, absent of which the presumption remains. It might be objected that formally speaking, the survival or otherwise of a State should be regarded as independent of the legitimacy of any claims to its territory on the part of other States. It is commonly recognized that a State does not cease to be such merely in virtue of the existence of legitimate claims over part or parts of its territory. Nevertheless, where those claims comprise the entirety of the territory of the State, as they do in case of Hawai'i, and when they are accompanied by effective governance to the exclusion of the claimant, it is difficult, if not impossible, to separate the two questions. The survival of the Hawaiian Kingdom is, it seems, premised upon the "legal" basis of present or past United States claims to sovereignty over the Islands.
- 2.7. In light of such considerations, any claim to State continuity will be dependent upon the establishment of two legal facts: *first*, that the State in question existed as a recognized entity for purposes of international law at some relevant point in history; and, *secondly*, that intervening events have not been such as to deprive it of that status. It should be made very clear, however, that the issue is not simply one of "observable" or "tangible facts," but more specifically of "legally relevant facts." It is not a case, in other words, simply of observing how power or control has been exercised in relation to persons or territory, but of determining the scope of "authority," which is understood as "a legal entitlement to exercise power and control." Authority differs from mere control by not only being essentially rule governed, but also in virtue of the fact that it is not always entirely dependent upon the exercise of that control. As Arbitrator Huber noted in the *Island of Palmas Case*:

"Manifestations of sovereignty assume... different forms according to conditions of time and place. Although continuous in principle, sovereignty cannot be exercised in fact at every moment on every point of a territory. The intermittence and discontinuity compatible with the maintenance of the right necessarily differ according as inhabited or uninhabited regions are involved, or regions enclosed within territories in which sovereignty is incontestably displayed or again regions accessible from, for instance, the high seas."<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> See generally, KRISTYNA MAREK, IDENTITY AND CONTINUITY OF STATES IN PUBLIC INTERNATIONAL LAW (2<sup>nd</sup> ed. 1968).

<sup>4</sup> *Island of Palmas Case (Netherlands v. United States)* 2 R.I.A.A. 829.

Thus, while “the continuous and peaceful display of territorial sovereignty” remains an important measure for determining entitlements in cases where title is disputed, or where “no conventional line of sufficient topographical precision exists,” it is not always an indispensable prerequisite for legal title. This has become all the more apparent since the prohibition on the annexation of territory became firmly implanted in international law, and with it the acceptance that certain factual situations will not be accorded legal recognition, *ex inuria ius non oritur*.

### 3. *THE STATUS OF THE HAWAIIAN KINGDOM AS A SUBJECT OF INTERNATIONAL LAW*

- 3.1. When the United Kingdom and France formally recognized the Hawaiian Kingdom as an “independent state” at the Court of London on November 28, 1843,<sup>5</sup> and later formally recognized by the United States of America on July 6, 1844 by letter to the Hawaiian government from Secretary of State John C. Calhoun,<sup>6</sup> the Hawaiian State was admitted into the Family of Nations. Since its recognition, the Hawaiian Kingdom entered into extensive treaty relations with a variety of States establishing diplomatic relations and trade agreements.<sup>7</sup> To quote the *dictum* of the Permanent Court of Arbitration in 2001:

“A perusal of the material discloses that in the nineteenth century the Hawaiian Kingdom existed as an independent State recognized as such by the United States of America, the United Kingdom and various other States, including by exchanges of diplomatic or consular representatives and the conclusion of treaties.”<sup>8</sup>

Additionally, the Hawaiian Kingdom became a full member of the Universal Postal Union on January 1, 1882.

- 3.2. As an independent State, the Hawaiian Kingdom, along with other independent States within the Family of Nations, obtained “international personality” and, as such, all independent States “are regarded equal, and the

---

<sup>5</sup> The Joint Declaration can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%202.pdf>.

<sup>6</sup> The Letter can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%203.pdf>.

<sup>7</sup> The Hawaiian Kingdom entered into treaties with Austria-Hungary, June 18, 1875; Belgium, October 4, 1862; Bremen (succeeded by Germany), March 27, 1854; Denmark, October 19, 1846; France, September 8, 1858; French Tahiti, November 24, 1853; Germany, March 25, 1879; New South Wales (now Australia), March 10, 1874; Hamburg (succeeded by Germany), January 8, 1848; Italy, July 22, 1863; Japan, August 19, 1871, January 28, 1886; Netherlands, October 16, 1862; Portugal, May 5, 1882; Russia, June 19, 1869; Samoa, March 20, 1887; Spain, October 9, 1863; Sweden-Norway (now separate States), April 5, 1855; and Switzerland, July 20, 1864; the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland) March 26, 1846; and the United States of America, December 20, 1849, January 13, 1875, September 11, 1883, December 6, 1884. These treaties can be accessed online at: [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/UN\\_Protest\\_Annexes.shtml](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/UN_Protest_Annexes.shtml).

<sup>8</sup> *Larsen v. Hawaiian Kingdom*, 119 INT’L L. REP. 566, 581 (2001), *reprinted in* 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 299 (Summer 2004).

rights of each not deemed to be dependent upon the possession of power to insure their enforcement.”<sup>9</sup> According to Dickinson, the

“principle of equality has an important legal significance in the modern law of nations. It is the expression of two important legal principles. The first of these may be called the equal protection of the law or equality before the law. ...The second principle is usually described as equality of rights and obligations or more often as equality of rights.”<sup>10</sup>

International personality is defined as “the capacity to be bearer of rights and duties under international law.”<sup>11</sup> Crawford, however, distinguishes between “general” and “special” legal personality. The former “arises against the world (*erga omnes*),” and the latter “binds only consenting States.”<sup>12</sup> As an independent State, the Hawaiian Kingdom, like the United States of America, has both “general” legal personality under international law as well as “special” legal personality under the 1893 executive agreements that bind both the Hawaiian Kingdom and the United States to certain duties and obligations as hereinafter described.

- 3.3. The consequences of statehood at that time were several. States were deemed to be sovereign not only in a descriptive sense, but were also regarded as being “entitled” to sovereignty. This entailed, among other things, the rights to free choice of government, territorial inviolability, self-preservation, free development of natural resources, of acquisition and of absolute jurisdiction over all persons and things within the territory of the State.<sup>13</sup> It was, however, admitted that intervention by another State was permissible in certain prescribed circumstances such as for purposes of self-preservation, for purposes of fulfilling legal engagements, or of opposing wrongdoing. Although intervention was not absolutely prohibited in this regard, it was generally confined as regards the specified justifications. As Hall remarked, “The legality of an intervention must depend on the power of the intervening state to show that its action is sanctioned by some principle which can, and in the particular case does, take precedence of it.”<sup>14</sup> A desire for simple aggrandizement of territory did not fall within these terms, and intervention for purposes of supporting one party in a civil war was often regarded as unlawful.<sup>15</sup> In any case, the right of independence was regarded as so fundamental that any action against it “must be looked upon with disfavor.”<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> CHARLES CHENEY HYDE, INTERNATIONAL LAW: CHIEFLY AS INTERPRETED AND APPLIED BY THE UNITED STATES 20 (Vol. I, 1922).

<sup>10</sup> EDWIN DEWITT DICKINSON, THE EQUALITY OF STATES IN INTERNATIONAL LAW 335 (1920).

<sup>11</sup> SCHWARZENBERGER, A MANUAL OF INTERNATIONAL LAW 53 (6<sup>th</sup> ed., 1976).

<sup>12</sup> See CRAWFORD, *supra* note 1, at 30.

<sup>13</sup> ROBERT PHILLIMORE, COMMENTARIES UPON INTERNATIONAL LAW, VOL. I, 216 (1879).

<sup>14</sup> See HALL, *supra* note 2, at 298.

<sup>15</sup> THOMAS LAWRENCE, PRINCIPLES OF INTERNATIONAL LAW 134 (4<sup>th</sup> ed. 1913).

<sup>16</sup> See HALL, *supra* note 2, at 298.

- 3.4. “Governmental authority,” states Crawford, “is the basis for normal inter-State relations; what is an act of a State is defined primarily by reference to its organs of government, legislative, executive or judicial.”<sup>17</sup> On January 17, 1893, Queen Lili‘uokalani, who was constitutionally vested with the “executive power” under Article 31 of the Hawaiian constitution,<sup>18</sup> was unable to apprehend certain insurgents calling themselves the provisional government without armed conflict between United States troops, who were illegally landed by the United States Legation to protect the insurgents, and the Hawaiian police force headed by Marshal Charles Wilson. She was forced to temporarily assign her executive power to the President of the United States under threat of war calling for an investigation of its diplomat and military commanders who have intervened in the internal affairs of the Hawaiian Kingdom, and, thereafter, restore the government.<sup>19</sup> Upon receipt of the Queen’s diplomatic protest, United States President Cleveland initiated an investigation by first withdrawing a treaty, which provided for the cession of Hawaiian territory, from the United States Senate, and appointed a Special Commissioner, James Blount, to travel to the Hawaiian Islands in order to provide reports to the United States Secretary of State Walter Gresham. Blount reported that, “in pursuance of a prearranged plan [between the insurgents, claiming to be a government, and the U.S. Legation], the Government thus established hastened off commissioners to Washington to make a treaty for the purpose of annexing the Hawaiian Islands to the United States.”<sup>20</sup>
- 3.5. The investigation concluded that the United States Legation accredited to the Hawaiian Kingdom, together with United States Marines and Naval personnel, were directly responsible for the illegal overthrow of the Hawaiian government with the ultimate goal of transferring the Hawaiian Islands to the

---

<sup>17</sup> See CRAWFORD, *supra* note 1, at 56.

<sup>18</sup> Hawaiian constitution, art. 31, provides: “The person of the King is inviolable and sacred. His Ministers are responsible. To the King belongs the executive power. All laws that have passed the Legislative Assembly, shall require His Majesty’s signature in order to their validity” The constitution can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%204.pdf>.

<sup>19</sup> The diplomatic protest stated, “I, Liliuokalani, by the grace of God and under the constitution of the Hawaiian Kingdom, Queen, do hereby solemnly protest against any and all acts done against myself and the constitutional Government of the Hawaiian Kingdom by certain persons claiming to have established a provisional government of and for this Kingdom. That I yield to the superior force of the United States of America, whose minister plenipotentiary, His Excellency John L. Stevens, has caused United States troops to be landed at Honolulu and declared that he would support the said provisional government. Now, to avoid any collision of armed forces and perhaps the loss of life, I do, under this protest, and impelled by said force, yield my authority until such time as the Government of the United States shall, upon the facts being presented to it, undo the action of its representatives and reinstate me in the authority which I claim as the constitutional sovereign of the Hawaiian Islands.”

<sup>20</sup> United States House of Representatives, 53<sup>rd</sup> Congress, Executive Documents on Affairs in Hawai‘i: 1894-95, (Government Printing Office 1895), 587, [hereafter Executive Documents]. Reprinted at 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 136 (Summer 2004).

United States from an installed puppet government.<sup>21</sup> The President acknowledged that the

“military demonstration upon the soil of Honolulu was of itself an act of war, unless made either with the consent of the Government of Hawai‘i or for the *bona fide* purpose of protecting the imperiled lives and property of citizens of the United States. But there is no pretense of any such consent on the part of the Government of the Queen, which at that time was undisputed and was both the *de facto* and the *de jure* government.”<sup>22</sup>

“When our Minister recognized the provisional government the only basis upon which it rested was the fact that the Committee of Safety had in a manner above stated declared it to exist. It was neither a government *de facto* nor *de jure*.”<sup>23</sup>

The investigation also detailed the culpability of the United States government in violating international laws, as well as Hawaiian State territorial sovereignty and concluded it must provide *restitutio in integrum*—restoration to the original situation before the United States intervention occurred on January 16, 1893.

- 3.6. Through negotiations and *exchange of notes* between the Queen and the new United States Minister Plenipotentiary Albert Willis, assigned to the Hawaiian Islands, settlement for the illegal overthrow of the Hawaiian government was achieved by executive agreement. On the part of the United States, the President committed to restore the government as it stood before the landing of United States troops on January 16, 1893, and, thereafter, on the part of the Hawaiian Kingdom, the Queen committed to grant amnesty to the insurgents and assume all obligations of the self-proclaimed provisional government. Myers explains, “*Exchange of notes* is the most flexible form of a treaty... The exchange consists of an offer and an acceptance... The offering instrument contains a text of the proposed agreement and the acceptance invariably repeats it verbatim, with assent.”<sup>24</sup> According to Garner,

“Agreements in the form of an *exchange of notes* between certain high officials acting on behalf of States, usually their Ministers of Foreign Affairs or diplomatic representatives are numerous... They are employed for a variety of purposes and, like instruments which are designated as ‘treaties’, they may deal with any matter which is a proper subject of international regulation. One of their most common objects is to record the understandings of the parties to a treaty which they have previously entered into; but they may record an entirely new agreement, sometimes one which has been reached as a result of

---

<sup>21</sup> *Id.* at 567.

<sup>22</sup> *Id.*, at 451.

<sup>23</sup> *Id.*, at 453.

<sup>24</sup> Denys P. Myers, *The Names and Scope of Treaties*, 51 AM. J. INT’L L. 590 (1957).

negotiation. While the purpose of an agreement effected by any *exchange of notes* may not differ from that of instruments designated by other names, it is strikingly different in its form from a ‘treaty’ or a ‘convention.’ Unlike a treaty, the relations which it establishes or seeks to establish is recorded, not in a single highly formalized instrument, but in two or more letters usually called ‘notes,’ signed by Ministers or other officials.”<sup>25</sup>

The first executive agreement, by *exchange of notes*, was the temporary and conditional assignment of executive power (police power) from the Queen to the President on January 17, 1893, and the acceptance of the assignment by the President on March 9, 1893 when he initiated the investigation. The second executive agreement, by *exchange of notes*, was the President’s “offer” to restore the *de jure* government on condition that the Queen would commit to grant amnesty to the insurgents on November 13, 1893, and the “acceptance” by the Queen of this condition on December 18, 1893. The two executive agreements are referred to herein as the *Lili‘uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*, respectively.

- 3.7. By virtue of the *Lili‘uokalani assignment*, executive power (police power) of the Hawaiian Kingdom is temporarily vested in the President of the United States to faithfully administer Hawaiian Kingdom law, until the Hawaiian Kingdom government is restored pursuant to the *Agreement of restoration*, whereby the executive power is reassigned and thereafter the Monarch, or its successor, to grant amnesty. The failure of Congress to authorize the President to use force in carrying out these agreements did not diminish the validity of the *Lili‘uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*. Despite over a century of non-compliance, these executive agreements remain binding upon the office of President of the United States to date. According to Wright, the President binds “himself and his successors in office by executive agreements.”<sup>26</sup>
- 3.8. President Cleveland failed to follow through in his commitment to administer Hawaiian law and re-instate the *de jure* government as a result of partisan wrangling in the United States Congress. In a deliberate move to further isolate the Hawaiian Kingdom from any assistance by other States and treaty partners and to reinforce and protect the puppet regime installed by United States officials, the Senate and House of Representatives each passed similar resolutions in 1894 strongly warning other States “that any intervention in the political affairs of these islands by any other Government will be regarded as an act unfriendly to the United States.”<sup>27</sup> Although the Hawaiian government was not restored and the country thrown into civil unrest as a result, the continuity of the Hawaiian State was nevertheless maintained.

---

<sup>25</sup> 29 AM. J. INT’L L., Supplement, 698 (1935).

<sup>26</sup> QUINCY WRIGHT, THE CONTROL OF FOREIGN RELATIONS, 235 (1922).

<sup>27</sup> Senate Resolution, May 31, 1894, 53<sup>rd</sup> Congress, 2<sup>nd</sup> Session, vol. 26.

- 3.9. Five years passed before Cleveland's presidential successor, William McKinley, entered into a second treaty of cession with the same individuals who participated in the illegal overthrow with the United States legation in 1893, and were now calling themselves the Republic of Hawai'i. This second treaty was signed on June 16, 1897 in Washington, D.C., but would "be taken up immediately upon the convening of Congress next December."<sup>28</sup>
- 3.10. Queen Lili'uokalani was in the United States at the time of the signing of the treaty and protested the second annexation attempt of the country. While in Washington, D.C., the Queen filed a diplomatic protest with the United States Department of State on June 17, 1897. The Queen stated, in part:

I, Lili'uokalani of Hawai'i, by the will of God named heir apparent on the tenth day of April, A.D. 1877, and by the grace of God Queen of the Hawaiian Islands on the seventeenth day of January, A.D. 1893, do hereby protest against the ratification of a certain treaty, which, so I am informed, has been signed at Washington by Messrs. Hatch, Thurston, and Kinney, purporting to cede those Islands to the territory and dominion of the United States. I declare such a treaty to be an act of wrong toward the native and part-native people of Hawaii, an invasion of the rights of the ruling chiefs, in violation of international rights both toward my people and toward friendly nations with whom they have made treaties, the perpetuation of the fraud whereby the constitutional government was overthrown, and, finally, an act of gross injustice to me.<sup>29</sup>

- 3.11. Hawaiian political organizations in the Islands filed additional protests with the Department of State in Washington, D.C. These organizations were the Men and Women's Hawaiian Patriotic League (Hui Aloha 'Aina), and the Hawaiian Political Association (Hui Kalai'aina).<sup>30</sup> In addition, a petition of 21,269 signatures of Hawaiian subjects and resident aliens protesting annexation was filed with the Senate when it convened in December 1897.<sup>31</sup> As a result of these protests, the Senate was unable to garner enough votes to ratify the so-called treaty. Unable to procure a treaty of cession from the Hawaiian government acquiring the Hawaiian Islands as required by international law, Congress unilaterally enacted a *Joint Resolution To provide for annexing the Hawaiian Islands to the United States*, which was signed into law by President McKinley on July 7, 1898 during the Spanish-American War.<sup>32</sup> The territorial limitation of Congressional laws are indisputable, and to quote from the United States Supreme Court:

---

<sup>28</sup> "Hawaiian Treaty to Wait—Senator Morgan Suggests that It Be Taken Up at This Session Without Result." *The New York Times*, 3 (July 25, 1897).

<sup>29</sup> LILI'UOKALANI, HAWAI'I'S STORY BY HAWAI'I'S QUEEN, 354 (1964); Protest *reprinted in* 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 227 (Summer 2004).

<sup>30</sup> These protests can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2018.pdf>.

<sup>31</sup> The signature petition can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2019.pdf>.

<sup>32</sup> 30 U.S. Stat. 750.

“Neither the Constitution nor the laws passed in pursuance of it have any force in foreign territory unless in respect of our own citizens..., and operations of the nation in such territory must be governed by treaties, international understandings and compacts, and the principles of international law. As a member of the family of nations, the right and power of the United States in that field are equal to the right and power of the other members of the international family. Otherwise, the United States is not completely sovereign.”<sup>33</sup>

Many government officials and constitutional scholars were at a loss in explaining how a joint resolution could have extra-territorial force in annexing Hawai‘i, a foreign and sovereign State, because during the 19<sup>th</sup> century, as Born states, “American courts, commentators, and other authorities understood international law as imposing strict territorial limits on national assertions of legislative jurisdiction.”<sup>34</sup> During the debate in Congress, Representative Thomas H. Ball (D-Texas) characterized the annexation of the Hawaiian State by joint resolution as “a deliberate attempt to do unlawfully that which can not be lawfully done.”<sup>35</sup> The citizenry and residents of the Hawaiian Kingdom also understood the illegality of the joint resolution. On October 20, 1900, the following editorial was published in the Maui News newspaper making reference to statements made by Thomas Clark who was formerly British, but acquired Hawaiian citizenship through naturalization in 1867. Clark was also a signatory to the 21,269 signature petition against the treaty of annexation that was before the United States Senate.

Thomas Clark, a candidate for Territorial senator from Maui, holds that it was an unconstitutional proceeding on the part of the United States to annex the Islands without a treaty, and that as a matter of fact, the Island[s] are not annexed, and cannot be, and that if the democrats come in to power they will show the thing up in its true light and demonstrate that...the Islands are de facto independent at the present time.<sup>36</sup>

- 3.12. The Hawaiian Kingdom came under military occupation on August 12, 1898 at the height of the Spanish-American War, and the occupation was justified as a military necessity in order to reinforce and supply the troops that have been occupying the Spanish colonies of Guam and the Philippines since 1 May 1898. The justification as a war measure was clearly displayed in a secret session of the United States Senate on May 31, 1898.<sup>37</sup> Following the close of the Spanish-American War by the Treaty of Paris,<sup>38</sup> United States troops remained in the Hawaiian Islands and continued its occupation to date in

---

<sup>33</sup> *United States v. Curtiss Wright Export Corp.*, 299 U.S. 304, 318 (1936).

<sup>34</sup> GARY BORN, *INTERNATIONAL CIVIL LITIGATION IN UNITED STATES COURTS* 493 (3<sup>rd</sup> ed. 1996).

<sup>35</sup> 31 CONG. REC. 5975 (1898).

<sup>36</sup> The Maui News article can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/blog/?p=189>.

<sup>37</sup> 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 230 (Summer 2004).

<sup>38</sup> 30 U.S. Stat. 1754.



violation of international law and the 1893 *Lili'uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*. The United States Supreme Court has also confirmed that military occupation, which is deemed provisional, does not transfer sovereignty of the occupied State to the occupant State even when the *de jure* sovereign is deprived of power to exercise its right within the occupied territory.<sup>39</sup> Hyde states, in “consequence of belligerent occupation, the inhabitants of the district find themselves subjected to a new and peculiar relationship to an alien ruler to whom obedience is due.”<sup>40</sup> In 1900, President McKinley signed into United States law *An Act To provide a government for the Territory of Hawai‘i*,<sup>41</sup> and shortly thereafter, intentionally sought to “Americanize” the inhabitants of the Hawaiian Kingdom politically, culturally, socially, and economically. To accomplish this, a plan was instituted in 1906 by the Territorial government, titled “Programme for Patriotic Exercises in the Public Schools, Adopted by the Department of Public Instruction,”<sup>42</sup> to denationalize the children of the Hawaiian Islands through the public schools on a massive scale. *Harper’s Weekly* reported:

“At the suggestion of Mr. Babbitt, the principal, Mrs. Fraser, gave an order, and within ten seconds all of the 614 pupils of the school began to march out upon the great green lawn which surrounds the building. ...Out upon the lawn marched the children, two by two, just as precise and orderly as you find them at home. With the ease that comes of long practice the classes marched and counter-marched until all were drawn up in a compact array facing a large American flag that was dancing in the northeast trade-wind forty feet about their heads. ...‘Attention!’ Mrs. Fraser commanded. The little regiment stood fast, arms at side, shoulders back, chests out, heads up, and every eye fixed upon the red, white and blue emblem that waived protectingly over them. ‘Salute!’ was the principal’s next command. Every right hand was raised, forefinger extended, and the six hundred and fourteen fresh, childish voices chanted as one voice:

---

<sup>39</sup> *Thirty Hogsheads of Sugar v. Boyle*, 13 U.S. 191 (1815); *United States v. Rice*, 17 U.S. 246 (1819); *Flemming v. Page*, 50 U.S. 603 (1850); see also United States Army Field Manual 27-10, *Section 358—Occupation Does Not Transfer Sovereignty*. Being an incident of war, military occupation confers upon the invading force the means of exercising control for the period of occupation. It does not transfer the sovereignty to the occupant, but simply the authority or power to exercise some of the rights of sovereignty. The exercise of these rights results from the established power of the occupant and from the necessity of maintaining law and order, indispensable both to the inhabitants and to the occupying force. It is therefore unlawful for a belligerent occupant to annex occupied territory or to create a new State therein while hostilities are still in progress.

<sup>40</sup> CHARLES CHENEY HYDE, *INTERNATIONAL LAW CHIEFLY AS INTERPRETED AND APPLIED BY THE UNITED STATES* 363 (Vol. II, 1922).

<sup>41</sup> 31 U.S. Stat. 141.

<sup>42</sup> The Programme can be accessed from the United States Archives online at: <http://ia700604.us.archive.org/17/items/programmeforpatr00hawa/programmeforpatr00hawa.pdf>.

‘We give our heads and our hearts to God and our Country! One Country! One Language! One Flag!’<sup>43</sup>

The purpose of the plan was to obliterate any memory of the national character of the Hawaiian Kingdom the children may have and replace it, through indoctrination, with American patriotism. “Usurpation of sovereignty during military occupation” and “attempts to denationalize the inhabitants of occupied territory” was recognized as international crimes since 1919.<sup>44</sup> In the Nuremburg trials, these two crimes were collectively known as Germanization. Under the heading “Germanization of Occupied Territories,” Count III(j) of the Nuremburg Indictment, it provides:

“In certain occupied territories purportedly annexed to Germany the defendants methodically and pursuant to plan endeavored to assimilate those territories politically, culturally, socially, and economically into the German Reich. The defendants endeavored to obliterate the former national character of these territories. In pursuance of these plans and endeavors, the defendants forcibly deported inhabitants who were predominantly non-German and introduced thousands of German colonists. This plan included economic domination, physical conquest, installation of puppet governments, purported *de jure* annexation and enforced conscription into the German Armed Forces. This was carried out in most of the occupied countries including: Norway, France...Luxembourg, the Soviet Union, Denmark, Belgium, and Holland.”<sup>45</sup>

Further usurping Hawaiian sovereignty, President Eisenhower signed into United States law *An Act To provide for the admission of the State of Hawai‘i into the Union*, hereinafter “Statehood Act.”<sup>46</sup> These laws, which have no extraterritorial effect, stand in direct violation of the *Lili‘uokalani assignment* and *Agreement restoration*, being international compacts, the 1907 Hague Convention, IV, and the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, IV.

- 3.13. In 1946, prior to the passage of the Statehood Act, the United States further misrepresented its relationship with Hawai‘i when its permanent representative to the United Nations identified Hawai‘i as a non-self-governing territory under the administration of the United States since 1898. In accordance with Article 73(e) of the U.N. Charter, the United States

---

<sup>43</sup> WILLIAM INGLIS, *Hawai‘i’s Lesson to Headstrong California: How the Island Territory has solved the problem of dealing with its four thousand Japanese Public School children*, HARPER’S WEEKLY 227 (Feb. 16, 1907).

<sup>44</sup> See Commission on the Responsibility of the Authors of the War and on Enforcement of Penalties, *Report Presented to the Preliminary Peace Conference, March 29, 1919*, 14 Am. J. Int’l L. 95, at (1920).

<sup>45</sup> See Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, *Indictment*, vol. 1, at 27, 63 (Nuremberg, Germany, 1947).

<sup>46</sup> 73 U.S. Stat. 4.

permanent representative erroneously reported Hawai'i as a non-self-governing territory that was acknowledged in a resolution by United Nations General Assembly.<sup>47</sup> On June 4, 1952, the Secretary General of the United Nations reported information submitted to him by the permanent representative of the United States regarding American Samoa, Hawai'i, Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands.<sup>48</sup> In this report, the United States made no mention that the Hawaiian Islands were an independent State since 1843 and that its government was illegally overthrown by U.S. forces, which was later settled by an executive agreement through *exchange of notes*. The representative also fails to disclose diplomatic protests that succeeded in preventing the second attempt to annex the Islands by a treaty of cession in 1897. Instead, the representative provides a picture of Hawai'i as a non-State nation, by stating:

“The Hawaiian Islands were discovered by James Cook in 1778. At that time divided into several petty chieftainships, they were soon afterwards united into one kingdom. The Islands became an important port and recruiting point for the early fur and sandalwood traders in the North Pacific, and the principal field base for the extensive whaling trade. When whaling declined after 1860, sugar became the foundation of the economy, and was stimulated by a reciprocity treaty with the United States (1896).

American missionaries went to Hawaii in 1820; they reduced the Hawaiian language to written form, established a school system, and gained great influence among the ruling chiefs. In contact with foreigners and western culture, the aboriginal population steadily declined. To replace this loss and to furnish labourers for the expanding sugar plantations, large-scale immigration was established.

When later Hawaiian monarchs showed a tendency to revert to absolutism, political discords and economic stresses produced a revolutionary movement headed by men of foreign birth and ancestry. The Native monarch was overthrown in 1893, and a republic government established. Annexation to the United States was one aim of the revolutionists. After a delay of five years, annexation was accomplished.

...The Hawaiian Islands, by virtue of the Joint Resolution of Annexation and the Hawaiian Organic Act, became an integral part of the United States and were given a territorial form of government which, in the United States political system, precedes statehood.”<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>47</sup> *Transmission of Information under Article 73e of the Charter*, December 14, 1946, United Nations General Assembly Resolution 66(I).

<sup>48</sup> *Information from Non-self-governing Territories: Summary and Analysis of Information Transmitted Under Article 73 e of the Charter. Report of the Secretary General: Summary of Information transmitted by the Government of the United States of America*, 4 June 1952, United Nations, Document A/2135.

<sup>49</sup> *Id.*, at 16-17.

- 3.14. In 1959, the Secretary General received a communication from the United States permanent representative that they will no longer transmit information regarding Hawai‘i because it supposedly “became one of the United States under a new constitution taking affect on [August 21, 1959].”<sup>50</sup> This resulted in a General Assembly resolution stating it “Considers it appropriate that the transmission of information in respect of Alaska and Hawaii under Article 73e of the Charter should cease.”<sup>51</sup> Evidence that the United Nations was not aware of Hawaiian independence since 1843 can be gleaned from the following statement by the United Nations.

“Though the General Assembly considered that the manner in which Territories could become fully self-governing was primarily through the attainment of independence, it was observed in the Fourth Committee that the General Assembly had recognized in resolution 748 (VIII) that self-government could also be achieved by association with another State or group of States if the association was freely chosen and was on a basis of absolute equality. There was unanimous agreement that Alaska and Hawaii had attained a full measure of self-government and equal to that enjoyed by all other self-governing constituent states of the United States. Moreover, the people of Alaska and Hawaii had fully exercised their right to choose their own form of government.”<sup>52</sup>

Although the United Nations passed two resolutions acknowledging Hawai‘i to be a non-self-governing territory that has been under the administration of the United States of America since 1898 and was granted self-governance in 1959, it did not affect the continuity of the Hawaiian State because, foremost, United Nations resolutions are not binding on member States of the United Nations,<sup>53</sup> let alone a non-member State—the Hawaiian Kingdom. Crawford explains, “Of course, the General Assembly is not a legislature. Mostly its resolutions are only recommendations, and it has no capacity to impose new legal obligations on States.”<sup>54</sup> Secondly, the information provided to the General Assembly by the United States was distorted and flawed. In *East Timor*, Portugal argued that resolutions of both the General Assembly and the Security Council acknowledged the status of East Timor as a non-self-governing territory and Portugal as the administering power and should be treated as “givens.”<sup>55</sup> The International Court of Justice, however, did not agree and found

---

<sup>50</sup> *Cessation of the transmission of information under Article 73e of the Charter: communication from the Government of the United States of America*, United Nations, Document no. A/4226, at 99.

<sup>51</sup> *Cessation of the transmission of information under Article 73 e of the Charter in respect of Alaska and Hawaii*, December 12, 1959, United Nations General Assembly Resolution 1469 (XIV).

<sup>52</sup> *Repertory of Practice of United Nations Organs, Extracts relating to Article 73 of the Charter of the United Nations*, Supplement No. 1 (1955-1959), volume 3, at 200, para. 101.

<sup>53</sup> IAN BROWNLIE, *PRINCIPLES OF PUBLIC INTERNATIONAL LAW* 14 (4<sup>th</sup> ed. 1990).

<sup>54</sup> See CRAWFORD, *supra* note 1, at 113.

<sup>55</sup> In *East Timor* (Portugal v. Australia) [1995] ICJ Rep. 90, at 103, para. 30.

“that it cannot be inferred from the sole fact that the above-mentioned resolutions of the General Assembly and the Security Council refer to Portugal as the administering Power of East Timor that they intended to establish an obligation on third States.”<sup>56</sup>

Even more problematic is when the decisions embodied in the resolutions as “givens” are wrong. Acknowledging this possibility, Bowett states, “where a decision affects a State’s legal rights or responsibilities, and can be shown to be unsupported by the facts, or based upon a quite erroneous view of the facts, or a clear error of law, the decision ought in principle to be set aside.”<sup>57</sup> Öberg also concurs and acknowledges that resolutions “may have been made on the basis of partial information, where not all interested parties were heard, and/or too urgently for the facts to be objectively established.”<sup>58</sup> As an example, Öberg cited Security Council Resolution 1530, March 11, 2004, that “misidentified the perpetrator of the bomb attacks carried out in Madrid, Spain, on the same day.”<sup>59</sup>

#### 4. RECOGNIZED MODES OF EXTINCTION

4.1. In light of the evident existence of Hawai’i as a sovereign State for some period of time prior to 1898, it would seem that the issue of continuity turns upon the question whether Hawai’i can be said to have subsequently ceased to exist according to the terms of international law. Current international law recognizes that a State may cease to exist in one of two scenarios: *first*, by means of that State’s integration with another State in some form of union; or, *second*, by its dismemberment, such as in the case of the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia or Czechoslovakia. As will be seen, events in Hawai’i in 1898 are capable of being construed in several ways, but it is evident that the most obvious characterization was one of cession by joint resolution of the Congress.

4.2. Turning then to the law as it existed at the critical date of 1898, it was generally held that a State might cease to exist in one of three scenarios:

(a) By the destruction of its territory or by the extinction, dispersal or emigration of its population, which is a theoretical disposition.

(b) By the dissolution of the corpus of the State.<sup>60</sup>

---

<sup>56</sup> *Id.*, at 104, para. 32.

<sup>57</sup> Derek Bowett, *The Impact of Security Council Decisions on Dispute Settlement Procedures*, 5 Eur. J. Int’l L. 89, 97 (1994).

<sup>58</sup> Marko Divac Öberg, *The Legal Effects of Resolutions of the UN Security Council and General Assembly in the Jurisprudence of the ICJ*, 16(5) EUR. J. INT’L L. 879, 892 (2005).

<sup>59</sup> *Id.*, at n. 82.

<sup>60</sup> Cases include the dissolution of the German Empire in 1805-6; the partition of the Pays-Bas in 1831 or of the Canton of Bale in 1833

(c) By the State's incorporation, union, or submission to another.<sup>61</sup>

- 4.3. Neither (a) nor (b) is applicable in the current scenario. In case of (c) commentators have often distinguished between two processes—one of which involved a voluntary act, *i.e.* union or incorporation, the other of which came about by non-consensual means, *i.e.* conquest and submission followed by annexation.<sup>62</sup> It is evident that annexation or “conquest” was regarded as a legitimate mode of acquiring title to territory,<sup>63</sup> and it would seem to follow that in case of total annexation—annexation of the entirety of the territory of a State, the defeated State would cease to exist.
- 4.4. Although annexation was regarded as a legitimate means of acquiring territory, it was recognized as taking a variety of forms.<sup>64</sup> It was apparent that a distinction was typically drawn between those cases in which, the annexation was implemented by a Treaty of Peace, and those which resulted from an essentially unilateral public declaration on the part of the annexing power after the defeat of the opposing State, which the former was at war with. The former would be governed by the particular terms of the treaty in question, and gave rise to a distinct type of title.<sup>65</sup> Since treaties were regarded as binding irrespective of the circumstances surrounding their conclusion and irrespective of the presence or absence of coercion,<sup>66</sup> title acquired in virtue of a peace treaty was considered to be essentially derivative, *i.e.* being transferred from one State to another. There was little, in other words, to distinguish title acquired by means of a treaty of peace backed by force, and a voluntary purchase of territory: in each case the extent of rights enjoyed by the successor were determined by the agreement itself. In case of conquest absent an agreed settlement, by contrast, title was thought to derive simply from the fact of military subjugation and was complete “from the time [the conqueror] proves his ability to maintain his sovereignty over his conquest, and manifests, by some authoritative act... his intention to retain it as part of his own territory.”<sup>67</sup> What was required, in other words, was that the conflict be complete—acquisition of sovereignty *durante bello* being clearly excluded, and that the conqueror declare an intention to annex.<sup>68</sup>

---

<sup>61</sup> Cases include the incorporation of Cracow into Austria in 1846; the annexation of Nice and Savoy by France in 1860; the annexation of Hannover, Hesse, Nassau and Schleswig-Holstein and Frankfurt into Prussia in 1886.

<sup>62</sup> See J. Westlake, *The Nature and Extent of the Title by Conquest*, 17 L. Q. REV. 392 (1901).

<sup>63</sup> LASSA OPPENHEIM, *INTERNATIONAL LAW*, VOL. I, 288 (9<sup>th</sup> ed. 1996), Oppenheim remarks that “[a]s long as a Law of Nations has been in existence, the states as well as the vast majority of writers have recognized subjugation as a mode of acquiring territory.”

<sup>64</sup> HENRY HALLECK, *INTERNATIONAL LAW*, 811 (1861); HENRY WHEATON, *ELEMENTS OF INTERNATIONAL LAW* II, c. iv, s. 165. (8<sup>th</sup> ed. 1866).

<sup>65</sup> See LAWRENCE, *supra* note 14, at 165-6 (“Title by conquest arises only when no formal international document transfers the territory to its new possessor.”)

<sup>66</sup> Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, art. 52 (1969).

<sup>67</sup> HENRY HALLECK, *INTERNATIONAL LAW*, 468 (3<sup>rd</sup> ed. 1893).

<sup>68</sup> This point was of considerable importance following the Allied occupation of Germany in 1945.

- 4.5. What remained a matter of some dispute, however, was whether annexation by way of subjugation should be regarded as an original or derivative title to territory and, as such, whether it gave rise to rights in virtue of mere occupation, or rather more extensive rights in virtue of succession—a point of particular importance for possessions held in foreign territory.<sup>69</sup> Rivier, for example, took the view that conquest involved a three stage process: a) the extinction of the State in virtue of *debellatio* which b) rendered the territory *terra nullius* leading to c) the acquisition of title by means of occupation.<sup>70</sup> Title, in other words, was original, and rights of the occupants were limited to those, which they possessed perhaps under the doctrine *uti possidetis de facto*. Others, by contrast, seemed to assume some form of “transfer of title” as taking place, *i.e.* that conquest gave rise to a derivative title,<sup>71</sup> and concluded in consequence that the conqueror “becomes, as it were, the heir or universal successor of the defunct or extinguished State.”<sup>72</sup> Much depended, in such circumstances, as to how the successor came to acquire title.
- 4.6. It should be pointed out, however, that even if annexation/conquest was generally regarded as a mode of acquiring territory, United States policy during this period was far more skeptical of such practice. As early as 1823 the United States had explicitly opposed, in the form of the Monroe Doctrine, the practice of European colonization<sup>73</sup> and in the First Pan-American Conference of 1889 and 1890 it had proposed a resolution to the effect that “the principle of conquest shall not...be recognized as admissible under American public law.”<sup>74</sup> It had, furthermore, later taken the lead in adopting a policy of non-recognition of “any situation, treaty, or agreement which may be brought about by means contrary to the covenants and obligations of the Pact of Paris of August 27, 1928”<sup>75</sup> which was confirmed as a legal obligation in a resolution of the Assembly of the League of Nations in 1932. Even if such a policy was not to amount to a legally binding commitment on the part of the United States not to acquire territory by use or threat of force during the latter stages of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, there is the doctrine of estoppel that would operate to prevent the United States subsequently relying upon forcible annexation as a basis for claiming title to the Hawaiian Islands. Furthermore, annexation by conquest would not apply to the case at hand because the

---

<sup>69</sup> For an early version of this idea see EMERICH DE VATTTEL, *THE LAW OF NATIONS OR THE PRINCIPLES OF NATURAL LAW*, BK. III, SEC. 193-201 (1758, trans. C. Fenwick, 1916). C. BYNKERSHOEK, *QUAESTIONUM JURIS PUBLICI LIBRI DUO*, BK. I, 32-46 (1737, trans. Frank T., 1930).

<sup>70</sup> RIVIER, *PRINCIPES DU DROIT DES GENS*, VOL. I, 182 (1896).

<sup>71</sup> See PHILLIMORE, *supra* note 13, I, at 328.

<sup>72</sup> See HALLECK, *supra* note 67, at 495.

<sup>73</sup> “The American continents, by the free and independent conditions which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European Powers.” James Monroe, Message to Congress, December 2, 1823.

<sup>74</sup> JOHN BASSET MOORE, *A DIGEST OF INTERNATIONAL LAW*, VOL. 1, 292 (1906).

<sup>75</sup> J.W. WHEELER-BENNETT (ED.), *DOCUMENTS ON INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS 1932-23* (1933). See also David Turns, *The Stimson Doctrine of Non-Recognition: Its Historical Genesis and Influence on Contemporary International Law*, 2 CHINESE J. INT’L L. 105-143 (2003).

Hawaiian Kingdom was never at war with the United States thereby preventing *debellatio* from arising as a mode of acquisition.

## 5. THE FUNCTION OF ESTOPPEL

5.1. The principle that a State cannot benefit from its own wrongful act is a general principle of international law referred to as estoppel.<sup>76</sup> The rationale for this rule derives from the *maxim pacta sunt servanda*—every treaty in force is binding upon the parties and must be performed by them in good faith,<sup>77</sup> and “operates so as to preclude a party from denying the truth of a statement of fact made previously by that party to another whereby that other has acted to his detriment.”<sup>78</sup> According to MacGibbon, underlying “most formulations of the doctrine of estoppel in international law is the requirement that a State ought to be consistent in its attitude to a given factual or legal situation.”<sup>79</sup> In municipal jurisdictions there are three forms of estoppel—estoppel by judgment as in matters of court decisions; estoppel by deed as in matters of written agreement or contract; and estoppel by conduct as in matters of statements and actions. Bowett states that these forms of estoppel, whether treated as a rule of evidence or as substantive law, is as much part of international law as they are in municipal law, and due to the diplomatic nature of States relations, he expands the second form of estoppel to include estoppel by “Treaty, Compromise, Exchange of Notes, or other Undertaking in Writing.”<sup>80</sup> Brownlie states that because estoppel in international law rests on principles of good faith and consistency, it is “shorn of the technical features to be found in municipal law.”<sup>81</sup> Bowett enumerates the three essentials establishing estoppel in international law:

1. The statement of fact must be clear and unambiguous.
2. The statement of fact must be made voluntarily, unconditionally, and must be authorized.
3. There must be reliance in good faith upon the statement either to the detriment of the party so relying on the statement or to the advantage of the party making the statement.<sup>82</sup>

To ensure consistency in State behavior, the Permanent Court of International Justice, in a number of cases, affirmed the principle “that a State cannot invoke its municipal law as a reason for failure to fulfill its international obligation.”<sup>83</sup> This principle was later codified under Article 27 of the 1969

---

<sup>76</sup> WILLIAM EDWARD HALL, A TREATISE ON INTERNATIONAL LAW 383 (8<sup>th</sup> ed. 1924).

<sup>77</sup> See Vienna Convention, *supra* note 66, art. 26.

<sup>78</sup> D.W. Bowett, *Estoppel Before International Tribunals and its Relation to Acquiescence*, 33 BRIT. Y. B. INT’L L. 201 (1957).

<sup>79</sup> I.C. MacGibbon, *Estoppel in International Law*, 7 INT’L. & COMP. L. Q. 468 (1958).

<sup>80</sup> See Bowett, *supra* note 78, at 181.

<sup>81</sup> See BROWNIE, *supra* note 53, at 641.

<sup>82</sup> See Bowett, *supra* note 78, at 202.

<sup>83</sup> *Id.*, at 473.



Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, whereby “a party may not invoke the provisions of its internal law as justification for its failure to perform a treaty.”<sup>84</sup> It is self-evident that the 1893 *Lili‘uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration* meets the requirements of the first two essentials establishing estoppel, and, as for the third, reliance in good faith was clearly displayed and evidence in a memorial to President Cleveland by the Hawaiian Patriotic League on December 27, 1893. As stated in the memorial:

“And while waiting for the result of [the investigation], with full confidence in the American honor, the Queen requested all her loyal subjects to remain absolutely quiet and passive, and to submit with patience to all the insults that have been since heaped upon both the Queen and the people by the usurping Government. The necessity of this attitude of absolute inactivity on the part of the Hawaiian people was further indorsed and emphasized by Commissioner Blount, so that, if the Hawaiians have held their peace in a manner that will vindicate their character as law-abiding citizens, yet it can not and must not be construed as evidence that they are apathetic or indifferent, or ready to acquiesce in the wrong and bow to the usurpers.”<sup>85</sup>

- 5.2. Continued reliance was also displayed by the formal protests of the Queen and Hawaiian political organizations regarding the aforementioned second treaty of cession signed in Washington, D.C., on June 16, 1897. These protests were received and filed in the office of Secretary of State John Sherman and continue to remain a record of both dissent and evidence of reliance upon the conclusion of the investigation by President Cleveland and his obligation and commitment to *restitutio in integrum*—restoration of the *de jure* Hawaiian government. A memorial of the Hawaiian Patriotic League that was filed with the United States Hawaiian Commission for the creation of the territorial government appears to be the last “public” act of reliance made by a large majority of the Hawaiian citizenry.<sup>86</sup> The Commission was established on July 8, 1898 after President McKinley signed the joint resolution of annexation on July 7, 1898, and held meetings in Honolulu from August through September of 1898. The memorial, which was also printed in two Honolulu newspapers, one in the Hawaiian language<sup>87</sup> and the other in English,<sup>88</sup> stated, in part:

WHEREAS: By memorial the people of Hawaii have protested against the consummation of an invasion of their political rights, and have fervently appealed to the President, the Congress and the People of the United States, to refrain from further participation in the wrongful annexation of Hawaii; and

---

<sup>84</sup> See Vienna Convention, *supra* note 66, art. 27.

<sup>85</sup> See Executive Documents, *supra* note 20, at 1295, reprinted in 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 217 (Summer 2004).

<sup>86</sup> Munroe Smith, Record of Political Events, 13(4) POL. SCI. Q. 745, 752 (Dec. 1898).

<sup>87</sup> *Memoriala A Ka Lahui* (Memorial of the Citizenry), KE ALOHA AINA, Sept. 17, 1898, at 3.

<sup>88</sup> *What Monarchists Want*, THE HAWAIIAN STAR, Sept. 15, 1898, at 3.

WHEREAS: The Declaration of American Independence expresses that Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed:

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED: That the representatives of a large and influential body of native Hawaiians, we solemnly pray that the constitutional government of the 16<sup>th</sup> day of January, A.D. 1893, be restored, under the protection of the United States of America.

This memorial clearly speaks to the people's understanding and reliance of the *Agreement of restoration* and the duties and obligations incurred by the United States even after the Islands were purportedly annexed.

- 5.3. There is no dispute between the United States and the Hawaiian Kingdom regarding the illegal overthrow of the *de jure* Hawaiian government, and the 1893 executive agreements—the *Lili'uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*, constitutes evidence of final settlement. As such, the United States cannot benefit from its deliberate non-performance of its obligation of administering Hawaiian law and restoring the *de jure* government under the 1893 executive agreements over the reliance held by the Hawaiian Kingdom and its citizenry in good faith and to their detriment. Therefore, the United States is estopped from asserting any of the following claims:

1. Recognition of any pretended government other than the Hawaiian Kingdom as both the *de facto* and the *de jure* government of the Hawaiian Islands;
2. Annexation of the Hawaiian Islands by joint resolution in 1898;
3. Establishment of a territorial government in 1900;
4. Administration of the Hawaiian Islands as a non-self-governing territory since 1898 pursuant to Article 73(e) of the U.N. Charter;
5. Establishment of a State government in 1959; and,

The failure of the United States to restore the *de jure* government is a “breach of an international obligation,” and, therefore, an international wrongful act. The severity of this breach has led to the unlawful seizure of Hawaiian independence, imposition of a foreign nationality upon the citizenry of an occupied State, mass migrations and settlement of foreign citizens, and the economic and military exploitation of Hawaiian territory—all stemming from the United States government's violation of international law and treaties. In a 1999 report for the United Nations Centennial of the First International Peace Conference, Greenwood states:

Accommodation of change in the case of prolonged occupation must be within the framework of the core principles laid down in the Regulations on the Laws and Customs of War on Land and the Fourth Convention, in particular, the principle underlying much of the Regulations on the Laws and Customs of War on Land, namely

that the occupying power may not exploit the occupied territories for the benefit of its own population.<sup>89</sup>

Despite the egregious violations of Hawaiian State sovereignty by the United States since January 16, 1893, the principle of estoppel not only serves as a shield that bars the United States from asserting any legal claim of sovereignty over the Hawaiian Islands, but also a shield that protects the continued existence of the Hawaiian Kingdom, the nationality of its citizenry, and its territorial integrity as they existed in 1893.

## 6. A CLAIM OF TITLE OVER THE HAWAIIAN ISLANDS BY ACQUISITIVE PRESCRIPTION

- 6.1. As pointed out above, the continuity of the Hawaiian State may be refuted only by reference to a valid demonstration of legal title, or sovereignty, on the part of the United States, which is not strictly limited to annexation. The United States, in other words, would be entitled to maintain its claim over the Hawaiian Islands so long as it could show some basis for asserting that claim other than merely its original claim of annexation in 1898. The strongest type of claim in this respect is the “continuous and peaceful display of territorial sovereignty.” The emphasis given to the “continuous and peaceful display of territorial sovereignty” in international law derives in its origin from the doctrine of occupation, which allowed states to acquire title to territory that was effectively *terra nullius*. Occupation, in this form, is distinct from military occupation of another State’s territory. It is apparent, however, and in line with the approach of the International Court of Justice in the *Western Sahara Case*,<sup>90</sup> that the Hawaiian Islands cannot be regarded as *terra nullius* for purpose of acquiring title by mere occupation. According to some, nevertheless, effective occupation may give rise to title by way of what is known as “acquisitive prescription.”<sup>91</sup> As Hall maintained, title or sovereignty “by prescription arises out of a long continued possession, where no original source of proprietary right can be shown to exist, or where possession in the first instance being wrongful, the legitimate proprietor has neglected to assert his right, or has been unable to do so.”<sup>92</sup> Johnson explains in more detail:

“Acquisitive Prescription is the means by which, under international law, legal recognition is given to the right of a state to exercise sovereignty over land or sea territory in cases where that state has, in fact, exercised its authority in a continuous, uninterrupted, and peaceful manner over the area concerned for a sufficient period of time, provided that all other interested and affected states (in the case of land territory the previous possessor, in the case of sea territory

---

<sup>89</sup> CHRISTOPHER GREENWOOD, INTERNATIONAL HUMANITARIAN LAW (LAWS OF WAR): REVISED REPORT PREPARED FOR THE CENTENNIAL OF THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL PEACE CONFERENCE, PURSUANT TO UNITED NATIONS GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESOLUTIONS A/RES/52/154 AND A/RES/53/99, 47 (1999).

<sup>90</sup> I.C.J. Rep. 1975.

<sup>91</sup> For a discussion of the various approaches to this issue see OPPENHEIM, *supra* note 63, at 705-6.

<sup>92</sup> See HALL, *supra* note 76, at 143.

neighboring states and other states whose maritime interests are affected) have acquiesced in this exercise of authority. Such acquiescence is implied in cases where the interested and affected states have failed within a reasonable time to refer the matter to the appropriate international organization or international tribunal or—exceptionally in cases where no such action was possible—have failed to manifest their opposition in a sufficiently positive manner through the instrumentality of diplomatic protests.”<sup>93</sup>

Although no case before an international court or tribunal has unequivocally affirmed the existence of acquisitive prescription as a mode of acquiring title to territory,<sup>94</sup> and although Judge Moreno Quintana in his dissenting opinion in the *Rights of Passage* case<sup>95</sup> found no place for the concept in international law, there is considerable evidence that points in that direction. For example, the continuous and peaceful display of sovereignty, or some variant thereof, was emphasized as the basis for title in the *Minquiers and Ecrehos Case* (France v. United Kingdom),<sup>96</sup> the *Anglo-Norwegian Fisheries Case* (United Kingdom v. Norway)<sup>97</sup> and in the *Island of Palmas Arbitration* (United States v. Netherlands).<sup>98</sup>

- 6.2. If a claim to acquisitive prescription is to be maintained in relation to the Hawaiian Islands, various *indicia* have to be considered including, for example, the length of time of effective and peaceful occupation, the extent of opposition to or acquiescence in that occupation, and, perhaps, the degree of recognition provided by third States. However, “no general rule [can] be laid down as regards the length of time and other circumstances which are necessary to create such a title by prescription. Everything [depends] upon the merits of the individual case.”<sup>99</sup> As regards the temporal element, the United States could claim to have peacefully and continuously exercised governmental authority in relation to Hawai’i for over a century. This is somewhat more than was required for purposes of prescription in the *British Guiana-Venezuela Boundary Arbitration*, for example,<sup>100</sup> but it is clear that time alone is certainly not determinative. Similarly, in terms of the attitude of third States, it is evident that apart from the initial protest of the Japanese Government in 1897, none has opposed the extension of United States jurisdiction to the Hawaiian Islands. Indeed the majority of States may be said to have acquiesced in its claim to sovereignty in virtue of acceding to its exercise of sovereign prerogatives in respect of the Islands, but this

---

<sup>93</sup> D.H.N. Johnson, *Acquisitive Prescription in International Law*, 27 BRIT. Y. B. INT’L L. 332, 353 (1950).

<sup>94</sup> Prescription may be said to have been recognized in the *Chamizal Arbitration*, 5 AM. J. INT’L L. 782 (1911) 785; the *Grisbadana Arbitration* P.C.I.J. 1909; and the *Island of Palmas Arbitration*, *supra* note 5.

<sup>95</sup> I.C.J. Rep. 1960, at 6.

<sup>96</sup> I.C.J. Rep. 1953, at 47.

<sup>97</sup> I.C.J. Rep. 1951, at 116.

<sup>98</sup> See *Palmas arbitration*, *supra* note 4.

<sup>99</sup> See OPPENHEIM, *supra* note 63, at 706.

<sup>100</sup> The arbitrators were instructed by their treaty terms of reference to allow title if based upon “adverse holding or prescription during a period of fifty years.” 28 R.I.A.A (1899) 335.

acquiescence by other States was based on misleading and false information that was presented to the United Nations by the United States as before mentioned. It could be surmised, as well, that the United States misled other States regarding Hawai‘i even prior to the establishment of the United Nations in 1945. It is important, however, not to attach too much emphasis to third party recognition. As Jennings points out, in case of adverse possession “[r]ecognition or acquiescence on the part of third States... must strictly be irrelevant.”<sup>101</sup>

- 6.3. More difficult, in this regard, is the issue of acquiescence or protest as between the Hawaiian Kingdom and the United States. In the *Chamizal Arbitration*<sup>102</sup> it was held that the United States could not maintain a claim to the Chamizal tract by way of prescription in part because of the protests of the Mexican government. The Mexican government, in the view of the Commission, had done “all that could be reasonably required of it by way of protest against the illegal encroachment.” Although it had not attempted to retrieve the land by force, the Commission pointed out that:

“however much the Mexicans may have desired to take physical possession of the district, the result of any attempt to do so would have provoked scenes of violence and the Republic of Mexico can not be blamed for resorting to the milder forms of protest contained in its diplomatic correspondence.”<sup>103</sup>

In other words, protesting in any way that might be “reasonably required” should effectively defeat a claim of acquisitive prescription.

- 6.4. Ultimately, a “claim” to prescription is not equal to a “title” by prescription, especially in light of the presumption of title being vested in the State the claim is made against. Johnson acknowledges this distinction when he states that the “length of time required for the establishment of a prescriptive title on the one hand, and the extent of the action required to prevent the establishment of a prescriptive title on the other hand, are invariably matters of fact to be decided by the international tribunal before which the matter is eventually brought for adjudication.”<sup>104</sup> The United States has made no claim to acquisitive prescription before any international body, but, instead, has reported to the United Nations in 1952 the fraudulent claim that the “Hawaiian Islands, by virtue of the Joint Resolution of Annexation and the Hawaiian Organic Act, became an integral part of the United States and were given a territorial form of government which, in the United States political system, precedes statehood.”<sup>105</sup> Furthermore, according to Fauchille:

---

<sup>101</sup> See Oppenheim, *supra* note 63, at 39.

<sup>102</sup> *The Chamizal Arbitration Between the United States and Mexico*, 5 AM. J. INT’L L. 782 (1911).

<sup>103</sup> *Id.*, at 807.

<sup>104</sup> See Johnson, *supra* note 93, at 354.

<sup>105</sup> See *Communication from the United States of America*, *supra* note 50.

“a state cannot acquire a title by acquisitive prescription if, although administering a territory, it admits that the sovereignty over that territory belongs to another state. The reason for this is that the acquiescence of the other state, which is a *sine qua non* of acquisitive prescription, is lacking. Or to put in another way, the administering state is by its own admission estopped from claiming a prescriptive title to the territory.”

When President Cleveland accepted, by *exchange of notes*, the police power from the Queen under threat of war, and by virtue of that assignment initiated a presidential investigation that concluded the Queen, as Head of State, was both the *de fact* and *de jure* government of the Hawaiian Islands, and subsequently entered into a second executive agreement to restore the government on condition that the Queen or her successor in office would grant amnesty to the insurgents, the United States admitted that title or sovereignty over the Hawaiian Islands remained vested in the Hawaiian Kingdom and no other. Thus, it is impossible for the United States to claim to have acquired title to the Hawaiian Islands in 1898 from the government of the so-called Republic of Hawai‘i, because the Republic of Hawai‘i, by the United States’ own admission, was “self-declared.”<sup>106</sup> Furthermore, by the terms of the 1893 executive agreements—the *Lili‘uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*, the United States recognized the continuing sovereignty of the Hawaiian Kingdom over the Hawaiian Islands despite its government having yet to be restored under the agreement. Therefore, the presumption may also be based on the general principle of international law, *pacta sunt servanda*, whereby an agreement in force is binding upon the parties and must be performed by them in good faith.

## B. THE LEGITIMACY OF THE ACTING GOVERNMENT OF THE HAWAIIAN KINGDOM

### 7. GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS

- 7.1. The presumption that the Hawaiian Kingdom continues to exist as a State under occupation is not entirely unrelated to the existence of an entity claiming to be the effective and legitimate government. A State is a “body of people occupying a definite territory and politically organized”<sup>107</sup> under one government, being the “agency of the state,”<sup>108</sup> that exercises sovereignty, which is the “supreme, absolute and uncontrollable power by which an independent state is governed.”<sup>109</sup> In other words, sovereignty, both internal

---

<sup>106</sup> *Joint Resolution To acknowledge the 100th anniversary of the January 17, 1893 overthrow of the Kingdom of Hawaii, and to offer an apology to Native Hawaiians on behalf of the United States for the overthrow of the Kingdom of Hawai‘i*, 103d Cong., 107 U.S. Stat. 1510 (1993), reprinted in 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 290 (Summer 2004). The resolution stated, in part, “Whereas, through the Newlands Resolution, the self-declared Republic of Hawaii ceded sovereignty over the Hawaiian Islands to the United States.”

<sup>107</sup> BLACK’S LAW DICTIONARY 1407 (6<sup>th</sup> ed. 1990).

<sup>108</sup> *Id.* at 695.

<sup>109</sup> *Id.* at 1396.

and external, is an attribute of an independent State, while the government exercising sovereignty is the State's physical agent. Hoffman emphasizes that a government "is not a State any more than man's words are the man himself," but "is simply an expression of the State, an agent for putting into execution the will of the State."<sup>110</sup> Wright also concluded, "international law distinguishes between a government and the state it governs."<sup>111</sup> Therefore, a sovereign State would continue to exist despite its government being overthrown by military force. Crawford explains this distinction with regard to Iraq. He states,

"The occupation of Iraq in 2003 illustrated the difference between 'government' and 'State'; when Members of the Security Council, after adopting SC res 1511, 16 October 2003, called for the rapid 'restoration of Iraq's sovereignty,' they did not imply that Iraq had ceased to exist as a State but that normal governmental arrangements should be restored."<sup>112</sup>

- 7.2. With regard to the recognition of external sovereignty, there are two aspects—recognition of sovereignty and the recognition of government. External sovereignty cannot be recognized with the initial recognition of the government representing the State, and once recognition of sovereignty is granted, Oppenheim asserts that it "is incapable of withdrawal"<sup>113</sup> by the recognizing States. Schwarzenberger also asserts, that "recognition estops [precludes] the State which has recognized the title from contesting its validity at any future time."<sup>114</sup> According to Wheaton:

"The recognition of any State by other States, and its admission into the general society of nations, may depend...upon its internal constitution or form of government, or the choice it may make of its rulers. But whatever be its internal constitution, or form of government, or whoever be its ruler, or even if it be distracted with anarchy, through a violent contest for the government between different parties among the people, the State still subsists in contemplation of law, until its sovereignty is completely extinguished by the final dissolution of the social tie, or by some other cause which puts an end to the being of the State."<sup>115</sup>

Therefore, recognition of a sovereign State is a political act with legal consequences.<sup>116</sup> The recognition of governments, however, which could

---

<sup>110</sup> FRANK SARGENT HOFFMAN, *THE SPHERE OF THE STATE OR THE PEOPLE AS A BODY-POLITIC* 19 (1894).

<sup>111</sup> Quincy Wright, *The Status of Germany and the Peace Proclamation*, 46(2) AM. J. INT'L L. 299, 307 (Apr. 1952).

<sup>112</sup> See CRAWFORD, *supra* note 1, at 34, n. 157.

<sup>113</sup> LASSA OPPENHEIM, *INTERNATIONAL LAW* 137 (3<sup>rd</sup> ed. 1920).

<sup>114</sup> Georg Schwarzenberger, *Title to Territory: Response to a Challenge*, 51(2) AM. J. INT'L L. 308, 316 (1957).

<sup>115</sup> See WHEATON, *supra* note 64, at 32.

<sup>116</sup> GERHARD VON GLAHN, *LAW AMONG NATIONS* 85 (6<sup>th</sup> ed. 1992).

change form through constitutional or revolutionary means subsequent to the recognition of State sovereignty, is a purely political act and can be retracted by another government for strictly political reasons. Cuba is a clear example of this principle, where the United States withdrew the recognition of Cuba's government under President Fidel Castro, but at the same time this political act did not mean Cuba ceased to exist as a sovereign State. In other words, sovereignty of an independent State, once established, is not dependent upon the political will of other governments, but rather the objective rules of international law and successorship.

## 8. *THE FORMATION OF THE ACTING GOVERNMENT OF THE HAWAIIAN KINGDOM*

- 8.1. On December 10, 1995, a general partnership was formed in compliance with an *Act to Provide for the Registration of Co-partnership Firms*, 1880.<sup>117</sup> The partnership was named the Perfect Title Company, hereinafter PTC, and functioned as a land title abstracting company.<sup>118</sup> Since the enactment of the 1880 Co-partnership Act, members of co-partnership firms within the Kingdom registered their articles of agreements in the Bureau of Conveyances, being a part of the Interior department of the Hawaiian Kingdom. This same Bureau of Conveyances continues to exist and is presently administered by the United States, by its political subdivision, the State of Hawai'i. The law requires a notary public to acknowledge all documents before being registered with the Bureau,<sup>119</sup> but there have been no lawful notaries public in the Islands since 1893. All State of Hawai'i notaries public are commissioned under and by virtue of United States law. Therefore, in order for the partners of PTC to get their articles of agreement registered in the Bureau of Conveyances in compliance with the 1880 co-partnership statute, the following protest was incorporated and made a part of PTC's articles of agreement, which stated:

“Each partner also agrees that the business is to be operated in strict compliance to the business laws of the Hawaiian Kingdom as noted in the “Compiled Laws of 1884” and the “session laws of 1884 and 1886.” Both partners are native Hawaiian subjects by birth and therefore are bound and subject to the laws above mentioned. And it is further agreed by both partners that due to the filing requirements of the Bureau of Conveyances to go before a foreign notary public within the Hawaiian Kingdom, they do this involuntarily and against their will.”<sup>120</sup>

- 8.2. PTC commenced on December 10, 1995, but there was no *military* government to ensure PTC's compliance with the co-partnership statute from that date. The registration of co-partnerships creates a contract between co-

---

<sup>117</sup> The partnership act can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2025.pdf>.

<sup>118</sup> PTC partnership agreement can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2026.pdf>.

<sup>119</sup> Hawai'i Revised Statutes, §502-41.

<sup>120</sup> Co-partnership Agreement establishing Perfect Title Company, December 10, 1995, document no. 95-153346, Hawai'i Bureau of Conveyances.



partnerships on the one hand, and the Minister of the Interior, representing the *de jure* government, on the other. It is obligatory for co-partnerships to register their articles of agreement with the Minister of the Interior, and for the Minister of the Interior, it is his duty to ensure that co-partnerships maintain their compliance with the statute. This is a contractual relationship, whereby:

“there must be a promise binding the person[s] subject to the obligation; and in order to give a binding force to the promise the obligation must come within the sphere of Agreement. There must be an acceptance of the promise by the person to whom it is made, so that by their mutual consent the one is bound to the other. A Contract then springs from the offer of a promise and its acceptance.”<sup>121</sup>

The registration of co-partnerships is the offer of the promise by its members to abide by the obligation imposed by the statute, and the acceptance of this offer by the Interior department creates a contractual relationship whereby “one is bound to the other.” Section 7 of the 1880 Co-partnership Act clearly outlines the obligation imposed upon the members of co-partnerships in the Kingdom, which states:

The members of every co-partnership who shall neglect or fail to comply with the provisions of this law, shall severally and individually be liable for all the debts and liabilities of such co-partnership and may be severally sued therefore, without the necessity of joining the other members of the co-partnership in any action or suit, and shall also be severally liable upon conviction, to a penalty not exceeding five dollars for each and every day while such default shall continue; which penalties may be recovered in any Police or District Court.<sup>122</sup>

The partners of PTC desired to establish a legitimate co-partnership pursuant to Hawaiian Kingdom law and in order for the title company to exist as a legal co-partnership firm, the *de jure* government had to be reestablished in an *acting* capacity in order to serve as a necessary party to the contractual relationship created under and by virtue of the statute. An acting official is “not an appointed incumbent, but merely a *locum tenens*, who is performing the duties of an office to which he himself does not claim title.”<sup>123</sup> It is an official that temporarily assumes the duties and authority of government.

- 8.3. The last legitimate Hawaiian Legislative Assembly of 1886 was prevented from reconvening as a result of the 1887 rebellion. The subsequent Legislative Assembly of 1887 was based on an illegal constitution, which altered existing voting rights, and led to the illegal election of the 1887 Legislature. As a result,

---

<sup>121</sup> WILLIAM R. ANSON, PRINCIPLES OF THE LAW OF CONTRACT 11 (1880).

<sup>122</sup> HAWAIIAN KINGDOM, COMPILED LAWS (CIVIL CODE) 649 (1884). The Compiled Laws can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/civilcode/index.shtml>.

<sup>123</sup> See BLACK’S LAW, *supra* note 107, at 26.

there existed no legitimate Nobles in the Legislative Assembly when Queen Lili'uokalani ascended to the Office of Monarch in 1891, and therefore, the Queen was unable to obtain confirmation for her named successors from those Nobles of the 1886 Legislative Assembly as required by the 1864 Constitution. Tragically, when the Queen died on November 11, 1917, there were no lawful successors to the Throne. In the absence of a confirmed successor to the Throne by the Nobles of the Legislative Assembly, Article 33 of the Constitution of 1864 provides:

“should a Sovereign decease...and having made no last Will and Testament, the Cabinet Council at the time of such decease shall be a Council of Regency, until the Legislative Assembly, which shall be called immediately, may be assembled, and the Legislative Assembly immediately that it is assembled shall proceed to choose by ballot, a Regent or Council of Regency, who shall administer the Government in the name of the King, and exercise all the Powers which are Constitutionally vested in the King.”

Hawaiian law did not assume that the whole of the Hawaiian government would be made vacant, and, consequently, the law did not formalize provisions for the reactivation of the government in extraordinary circumstances. Therefore, a deliberate course of action was taken to re-activate the Hawaiian government by and through its executive branch as officers *de facto*. In view of such an extreme emergency, Oppenheimer states that, “a temporary deviation from the wording of the constitution is justifiable if this is necessary to conserve the sovereignty and independence of the country.”<sup>124</sup>

When properly interpreted, the 1864 Constitution provides that the Cabinet Council shall be a Council of Regency until a proper Legislative Assembly can be convened to “elect by ballot some native Ali'i [Chief] of the Kingdom as Successor to the Throne.” It further provides that the Regent or Council of Regency “shall administer the Government in the name of the King, and exercise all the Powers which are Constitutionally vested in the King.”<sup>125</sup> The Constitution also provides that the Cabinet Council “shall consist of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of the Interior, the Minister of

---

<sup>124</sup> F.E. Oppenheimer, “Governments and Authorities in Exile,” 36 AM. J. INT'L L. 581 (1942).

<sup>125</sup> Hawaiian constitution, art. 33, provides: It shall be lawful for the King at any time when he may be about to absent himself from the Kingdom, to appoint a Regent or Council of Regency, who shall administer the Government in His name; and likewise the King may, by His last Will and Testament, appoint a Regent or Council of Regency to administer the Government during the minority of any Heir to the Throne: and should a Sovereign decease, leaving a Minor Heir, and having made no last Will and Testament, the Cabinet Council at the time of such decease shall be a Council of Regency, until the Legislative Assembly, which shall be called immediately, may be assembled, and the Legislative Assembly immediately that it is assembled shall proceed to choose by ballot, a Regent or Council of Regency, who shall administer the Government in the name of the King, and exercise all the Powers which are Constitutionally vested in the King, until he shall have attained the age of eighteen years, which age is declared to be the Legal Majority of such Sovereign.”

Finance, and the Attorney General of the Kingdom, and these shall be His Majesty's Special Advisers in the Executive affairs of the Kingdom." Interpretation of these constitutional provisions allows for the Minister of Interior to assume the powers vested in the Cabinet Council in the absence of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of Finance and the Attorney General, and consequently serve as Regent. This is a similar scenario that took place in 1940 when German forces invaded Belgium and captured King Leopold. As a result, the Belgian cabinet became a government in exile and, as a council of Regency, assumed all powers constitutionally vested in the King. Oppenheimer explains:

As far as Belgium is concerned, the capture of the king did not create any serious constitutional problems. According to Article 82 of the Constitution of February 7, 1821, as amended, the cabinet of ministers have to assume supreme executive power if the King is unable to govern. True, the ministers are bound to convene the House of Representatives and the Senate and to leave it to the decision of the united legislative chambers to provide for a regency; but in view of the belligerent occupation it is impossible for the two houses to function. While this emergency obtains, the powers of the King are vested in the Belgian Prime Minister and the other members of the cabinet.<sup>126</sup>

- 8.4. The 1880 Co-partnership Act requires members of co-partnerships to register their articles of agreement in the Bureau of Conveyances, which is within the Interior department.<sup>127</sup> The Minister of the Interior holds a seat of government as a member of the Cabinet Council, together with the other Ministers. Article 43 of the Constitution provides that, "Each member of the King's Cabinet shall keep an office at the seat of Government, and shall be accountable for the conduct of his deputies and clerks." Necessity dictated that in the absence of any "deputies or clerks" of the Interior department, the partners of a registered co-partnership could assume the duty of the same because of the current state of affairs. Therefore, it was reasonable that partners of a registered co-partnership could assume the powers vested in the Registrar of the Bureau of Conveyances in the absence of the same; then assume the powers vested in the Minister of Interior in the absence of the same; then assume the powers constitutionally vested in the Cabinet Council in the absence of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of Finance and the Attorney General; and, finally assume the power constitutionally vested in the Cabinet as a Regency. A regency is defined as "the man or body of men intrusted with the vicarious government of a kingdom during the minority, absence, insanity, or other disability of the [monarch]."<sup>128</sup>

---

<sup>126</sup> *Id.*, at 569.

<sup>127</sup> See COMPILED LAWS, *supra* note 122, at §1249.

<sup>128</sup> See BLACK'S LAW, *supra* note 107, at 1282.

- 8.5. With the specific intent of assuming the “seat of Government,” the partners of PTC formed a second partnership called the Hawaiian Kingdom Trust Company, hereinafter HKTC, on December 15, 1995.<sup>129</sup> The partners intended that this registered partnership would serve as a provisional surrogate for the Council of Regency. Therefore, and in light of the ascension process explained above, HKTC could then serve as officers *de facto* for the Registrar of the Bureau of Conveyances, the Minister of Interior, the Cabinet Council, and ultimately as the Council of Regency. Article 1 of HKTC 's deed of general partnership provided:

“The above mentioned parties have agreed to form a general partnership under the firm name of Hawaiian Kingdom Trust Company in the business of administering, investigating, determining and the issuing of land titles, whether in fee, or for life, or for years, in such manner as Hawaiian law prescribes... The company will serve in the capacity of *acting* for and on behalf of the Hawaiian Kingdom government. The company has adopted the Hawaiian Constitution of 1864 and the laws lawfully established in the administration of the same. The company is to commence on the 15th day of December, A.D. 1995, and shall remain in existence until the absentee government is re-established and fully operational, upon which all records and monies of the same will be transferred and conveyed over to the office of the Minister of Interior, to have and to hold under the authority and jurisdiction of the Hawaiian Kingdom.”

Thirty-eight deeds of trusts conveyed by Hawaiian subjects to HKTC acknowledged the trust as a company “acting for and on behalf of the Hawaiian Kingdom government” and outlined the role of the trust company and its fiduciary duty it had to its beneficiaries.<sup>130</sup> HKTC was not only competent to serve as the *acting* Cabinet Council, but also possessed a fiduciary duty toward its beneficiaries to serve in that capacity until the government is re-established *de jure* in accordance with the terms of the 1893 *Restoration agreement*. According to Pomeroy:

“Active or special trusts are those in which, either from the express direction of the language creating the trust, or from the very nature of the trust itself, the trustees are charged with the performance of active and substantial duties with respect to the control, management, and disposition of the trust property for the benefit of the *cestui que*

---

<sup>129</sup> HKTC partnership agreement can be accessed online at:

<http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2027.pdf>.

<sup>130</sup> See Deeds of Trust to the Hawaiian Kingdom Trust Company, a general partnership, Doc. no.'s 96-004246, 96-006277, 96-014116, 96-026387, 96-026388, 96-028714, 96-024845, 96-032930, 96-044551, 96-044550, 96-047382, 96-047380, 96-047379, 96-047381, 96-056981, 96-052727, 96-060519, 96-032728, 96-057667, 96-057668, 96-060520, 96-061209, 96-061207, 96-056980, 96-052729, 96-063384, 96-063385, 96-063382, 96-057664, 96-019923, 96-046712, 96-063386, 96-063382, 96-063383, 96-066996, 96-061208 and 96-046711, State of Hawai'i Bureau of Conveyances. One the deeds of trust (document no. 96-014116) can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2028.pdf>.

*trustee* [beneficiary of a trust]. They may, except when restricted by statute, be created for every purpose not unlawful, and, as a general rule, may extend to every kind of property, real and personal.”<sup>131</sup>

The purpose of HKTC was two fold; first, to ensure PTC complies with the co-partnership statute, and, second, provisionally serve as the government of the Hawaiian Kingdom. What became apparent was the seeming impression of a conflict of interest, whereby the duty to comply and the duty to ensure compliance was vested in the same two partners of the two companies. Therefore, in order to avoid this apparent conflict of interest, the partners of both PTC and HKTC, reasoned that an *acting* Regent, having no interests in either company, should be appointed to serve as representative of the Hawaiian government. Since HKTC assumed to represent the interests of the Hawaiian government in an acting capacity, the trustees would therefore make the appointment. The trustees looked to Article XXXI, Chapter XI, Title 3 of the Hawaiian Civil Code, whereby the *acting* Regency would be constitutionally authorized to direct the executive branch of the government in the formation and execution of the reconvening of the Legislative Assembly, so that the government could procedurally move from provisional to *de jure*.<sup>132</sup>

- 8.6. It was agreed that David Keanu Sai, now the present Ambassador-at-large of the *acting* government and author of this Brief, would be appointed to serve as *acting* Regent, but could not retain an interest in the two companies prior to the appointment. In that meeting, it was agreed upon and decided that Ms. Nai’a-Ulumaimalu would replace the author as trustee of HKTC and partner of PTC. The plan was to maintain the standing of the two partnerships under the co-partnership statute, and not have them lapse into sole-proprietorships. To accomplish this, the author would relinquish his entire fifty percent (50%) interest by deed of conveyance in both companies to Lewis;<sup>133</sup> after which Lewis would convey a redistribution of interest to Ms. Nai’a-Ulumaimalu,<sup>134</sup> whereby the former would hold a ninety-nine percent (99%) interest in the two companies and the latter a one percent (1%) interest in the same. In order to have these two transactions take place simultaneously without affecting the standing of the two partnerships, both deeds of conveyance would happen on the same day but won’t take effect until the following day, February 28, 1996. These conveyances were registered in the Bureau of Conveyances in conformity with the 1880 Co-partnership Act. With the transactions completed, the Trustees then appointed the author as *acting* Regent on March 1, 1996, and thereafter filed a notice of this appointment with the Bureau of

---

<sup>131</sup> JOHN NORTON POMEROY, A TREATISE ON EQUITY JURISPRUDENCE AS ADMINISTERED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, 553 (1907).

<sup>132</sup> See COMPILED LAWS, *supra* note 122, 214-234.

<sup>133</sup> The Sai to Lewis deed can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2030.pdf>.

<sup>134</sup> The Lewis to Nai’a-Ulumaimalu deed can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2031.pdf>.

Conveyances.<sup>135</sup> Thereafter, HKTC resumed its role as a general partnership within the meaning of the 1880 Co-partnership Act, and no longer served as “a company *acting* for and on behalf of the Hawaiian Kingdom government” and prepared for the dissolution of the company. On May 15, 1996, the Trustees conveyed by deed all of its right, title and interest acquired by thirty-eight deeds of trust to the *acting* Regent, and stipulated that the company would be dissolved in accordance with the provisions of its deed of general partnership on June 30, 1996.<sup>136</sup>

- 8.7. The transfer and subsequent dissolution, was made in accordance with section 3 of the 1880 Co-partnership Act, which provides that “whenever any change shall take place in the constitution of any such firm...a statement of such change or dissolution shall also be filed in the said office of the Minister of the Interior, within one month from such...dissolution.”<sup>137</sup> On February 28, 1997, a Proclamation by the *acting* Regent announcing the restoration of the Hawaiian government was printed in the March 9, 1997 issue of the Honolulu Sunday Advertiser newspaper. The proclamation stated, in part, that the:

“Hawaiian Monarchical system of Government is hereby re-established, [and the] Civil Code of the Hawaiian Islands as noted in the Compiled Laws of 1884, together with the session laws of 1884 and 1886 and the Hawaiian Penal Code are in full force. All Hawaiian Laws and Constitutional principles not consistent herewith are void and without effect.”<sup>138</sup>

Since the appointment of the *acting* Regent, there have been twenty-six commissions that filled vacancies of the executive and judicial departments. These governmental positions, as statutorily provided, comprise officers *de facto* of the Hawaiian government while under American occupation. Governmental positions that are necessary for the reconvening of the Legislative Assembly in accordance with Title III of the Civil Code would be filled by commissioned officers *de facto*.<sup>139</sup>

---

<sup>135</sup> HKTC’s notice of appointment can be accessed online at:

<http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2032.pdf>.

<sup>136</sup> HKTC’s deed to acting Regent can be accessed online at:

<http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Annex%2033.pdf>.

<sup>137</sup> See Partnership Act, *supra* note 117.

<sup>138</sup> Proclamation of *Acting* Regent declaring the Hawaiian Monarchical form of Government is re-established, February 28, 1997, published in the March 9, 1997 issue of the Honolulu Sunday Advertiser. Also recorded in its entirety in the Bureau of Conveyances as document no. 97-027541.

<sup>139</sup> In September 1999, the *acting* Regent commissioned Peter Umialiloa Sai as *acting* Minister of Foreign Affairs, Kau’i P. Sai-Dudoit, formerly known as Kau’i P. Goodhue, as *acting* Minister of Finance, and Gary V. Dubin, Esquire, as *acting* Attorney General. At a meeting of the Cabinet Council on 10 September 1999, it was determined by resolution “that the office of the Minister of Interior shall be resumed by David Keanu Sai, thereby absolving the office of the Regent, *pro tempore*, and the same to be replaced by the Cabinet Council as a Council of Regency, *pro tempore*, within the meaning of Article 33 of the Constitution of the Country.” The Agent serves as Prime Minister and chairman of the *acting* Council of Regency.

- 8.8. The Hawaiian government did not foresee the possibility of its territory subjected to an illegal and prolonged occupation, where indoctrination and the manipulation of its political history affected the psyche of its national population. Therefore, it did not provide a process for reinstating the government, being the organ of the State, either in exile or within its own territory. But at the same time, it did not place any constitutional or statutory limitations upon the restoration of its government that could serve as a bar to its reinstatement—save for the legal parameters of *necessity*. The legal basis for the reassertion of Hawaiian governance, by and through a Hawaiian general partnership statute, is clearly extraordinary, but the exigencies of the time demanded it. In the absence of any Hawaiian subjects adhering to the statutory laws of the country as provided for by the country’s constitutional limitations, the abovementioned process was established for the establishment of an *acting* Regency, pending the reconvening of the Legislative Assembly to elect by ballot a Regent or Regency *de jure* as provided for under Article 22 of the Constitution. Wolff states, “in so far as conditions provided for in the constitutional law cannot be complied with owing to the occupation of the country by the enemy, a dispossessed government can act without being compelled to fulfill those conditions.”<sup>140</sup> Also commenting on exiled governments, Marek explains that, “while the requirement of internal legality must in principle be fulfilled for an exiled government to possess the character of a State organ, minor flaws in such legality are easily cured by the overriding principle of its actual uninterrupted continuity.”<sup>141</sup> Oppenheimer also explains “such government is the only *de jure* sovereign power of the country the territory of which is under belligerent occupation.”<sup>142</sup> It follows, *a fortiori*, that when an “occupant fails to share power with the lawful government under the auspices of international law, the latter is not precluded from taking whatever countermeasures it can in order to protect its interests during and after the occupation.”<sup>143</sup> Bateman states the “duty correlative of the right of political existence, is obviously that of political self-preservation; a duty the performance of which consists in constant efforts to preserve the principles of the political constitution.”<sup>144</sup> Political self-preservation is adherence to the legal order of the State, whereas national self-preservation is where the principles of the constitution are no longer acknowledged, *i.e.* revolution.<sup>145</sup>
- 8.9. The establishment of an *acting* Regent—an officer *de facto*, would be a political act of self-preservation, not revolution, and be grounded upon the legal doctrine of “limited necessity.” According to de Smith, deviations from

---

<sup>140</sup> Ernst Wolff, *The International Position of Dispossessed Governments at Present in England*, 6 MOD. L. REV. 215 (1942-1943).

<sup>141</sup> See MAREK, *supra* note 3, at 98.

<sup>142</sup> See Oppenheimer, *supra* note 124, at 568.

<sup>143</sup> EYAL BENVENISTI, *THE INTERNATIONAL LAW OF OCCUPATION* 212 (1993).

<sup>144</sup> William O. Bateman, *Political and Constitutional Law of the United States of America* (G.I. Jones and Company, 1876), 22.

<sup>145</sup> *Id.*

a State's constitutional order "can be justified on grounds of necessity."<sup>146</sup> He continues to explain, "State necessity has been judicially accepted in recent years as a legal justification for ostensibly unconstitutional action to fill a vacuum arising within the constitutional order [and to] this extent it has been recognized as an implied exception to the letter of the constitution."<sup>147</sup> Lord Pearce also states that there are certain limitations to the principle of necessity, "namely (a) so far as they are directed to and reasonably required for ordinary orderly running of the State, and (b) so far as they do not impair the rights of citizens under the lawful... Constitution, and (c) so far as they are not intended to and do not run contrary to the policy of the lawful sovereign."<sup>148</sup> Judge Gates took up the matter of the legal doctrine of necessity in *Chandrika Persaud v. Republic of Fiji*, and drew from the decision in the *Mitchell case*,<sup>149</sup> which provided that the requisite conditions for the principle of necessity consists of:

1. An imperative necessity must arise because of the existence of exceptional circumstances not provided for in the Constitution, for immediate action to be taken to protect or preserve some vital function of the State;
2. There must be no other course of action reasonably available;
3. Any such action must be reasonably necessary in the interest of peace, order, and good government; but it must not do more than is necessary or legislate beyond that;
4. It must not impair the just rights of citizens under the Constitution; and,
5. It must not be one the sole effect and intention of which is to consolidate or strengthen the revolution as such.

Brookfield summarized the principle of necessity as the "power of a Head of State under a written Constitution extends by implication to executive acts, and also legislative acts taken temporarily (that is, until confirmed, varied or disallowed by the lawful Legislature) to preserve or restore the Constitution, even though the Constitution itself contains no express warrant for them."<sup>150</sup> Brookfield also explains "such powers are not dependent on the words of a particular Constitution, except in so far as that Constitution designates the authority in whom the implied powers would be found to reside."<sup>151</sup>

- 8.10. The assumption by private citizens up the chain of constitutional authority in government to the office of Regent, as enumerated under Article 33 of the Constitution, is a *de facto* process born out of necessity. Judge Cooley defines an officer *de facto* "to be one who has the reputation of being the officer he

<sup>146</sup> STANLEY A. DE SMITH, CONSTITUTIONAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE LAW, 80 (1986).

<sup>147</sup> *Id.*

<sup>148</sup> *Madzimbamuto v. Lardner-Burke*, 1 A.C. 645, 732 (1969).

<sup>149</sup> *Mitchell v. Director of Public Prosecutions*, L.R.C. (Const.) 35, 88–89 (1986).

<sup>150</sup> F.M. Brookefield, The Fiji Revolutions of 1987, NEW ZEALAND L.J. 250, 251 (July 1988).

<sup>151</sup> *Id.*



assumes to be, and yet is not a good officer in point of law,” but rather “comes in by claim and color of right.”<sup>152</sup> According to Chief Justice Steere, the “doctrine of a *de facto* officer is said to have originated as a rule of public necessity to prevent public mischief and protect the rights of innocent third parties who may be interested in the acts of an assumed officer apparently clothed with authority and the courts have sometimes gone far with delicate reasoning to sustain the rule where threatened rights of third parties were concerned.”<sup>153</sup> “Officers *de facto*” are distinguished from a “*de facto* government.” The former is born out of a *de jure* government under and by virtue of the principle of necessity, while the latter is born out of revolution.

- 8.11. As a result of the continuity of the Hawaiian State under the terms of international law, it would normally be supposed that a government established in accordance with its constitution and laws would be competent to represent it internationally. Marek emphasizes that:

“it is always the legal order of the State which constitutes the legal basis for the existence of its government, whether such government continues to function in its own country or goes into exile; but never the delegation of the territorial State nor any rule of international law other than the one safeguarding the continuity of an occupied State. The relation between the legal order of the territorial State and that of the occupied State...is not one of delegation, but of co-existence.”<sup>154</sup>

The actual exercise of that competence, however, will depend upon other States agreeing to enter into diplomatic relations with such a government. This was, in the past at least, conditioned upon recognition, but many states in recent years have moved away from the practice of recognizing governments, preferring any such recognition to be inferred from their acts. The normal conditions for recognition are that the government concerned should be either legitimately constituted under the laws of the State concerned, or that it should be in effective control of the territory. Ideally, it should possess both attributes. Ineffective, but, lawful, governments normally only maintain their status as recognized entities during military occupation, or while there remains the possibility of their returning to power.

- 8.12. While Hawai‘i was not at war with the United States, but rather a neutral State since the Spanish-American War, the international laws of occupation would still apply. With specific regard to occupying neutral territory, the Arbitral Tribunal, in its 1927 case, *Coenca Brothers vs. Germany*, concluded that “the occupation of Salonika by the armed forces of the Allies constitutes a

---

<sup>152</sup> THOMAS M. COOLEY, A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF TAXATION, 185 (1876).

<sup>153</sup> *Carpenter v. Clark*, 217 Michigan 63, 71 (1921).

<sup>154</sup> See MAREK, *supra* note 3, at 91.

violation of the neutrality of that country.”<sup>155</sup> Later, in the 1931 case, *In the matter of the Claim Madame Chevreau against the United Kingdom*, the Arbitrator concluded that the status of the British forces while occupying Persia (Iran)—a neutral State in the First World War—was analogous to “belligerent forces occupying enemy territory.”<sup>156</sup> Oppenheim observes that an occupant State on neutral territory “does not possess such a wide range of rights with regard to the occupied country and its inhabitants as he possesses in occupied enemy territory.”<sup>157</sup> Article 2 of the Fourth Geneva Convention (1949) states:

“The Convention shall also apply to all cases of partial or total occupation of the territory of a High Contracting Party, even if the said occupation meets with no armed resistance. Although one of the Powers in conflict may not be a party to the present Convention, the Powers who are parties thereto shall remain bound by it in their mutual relations. They shall furthermore be bound by the Convention in relation to the said Power, if the latter accepts and applies the provisions thereof.”

- 8.13. On the face of the Hague Regulations it appears to apply only to territory belonging to an enemy, but Feilchenfeld states, “it is nevertheless, usually held that the rules of belligerent occupation will also apply where a belligerent, in the course of the war, occupied neutral territory, even if the neutral power should have failed to protest against the occupation.”<sup>158</sup> The law of occupation is not only applied with equal force and effect, but the occupier is also greatly shorn of its belligerent rights in Hawaiian territory as a result of the Islands’ neutrality. Therefore, the United States cannot impose its own domestic laws without violating international law. This principle is clearly laid out in Article 43 of the Hague Regulations, which states, “the authority of the legitimate power having in fact passed into the hands of the occupant, the latter shall take all the measures in his power to restore and ensure, as far as possible, public order and civil life, while respecting, unless absolutely prevented, the laws in force in the country.” Referring to the American occupation of Hawai‘i, Dumberry states:

“...the 1907 Hague Convention protects the international personality of the occupied State, even in the absence of effectiveness. Furthermore, the legal order of the occupied State remains intact, although its effectiveness is greatly diminished by the fact of occupation. As such, Article 43 of the 1907 Hague Convention IV

---

<sup>155</sup> *Coenca Brothers v. Germany*, Greco-German Mixed Arbitral Tribunal, Case No. 389 (1927), reprinted in ANN. DIG. PUB. INT’L. L. CASES, YEARS 1927 AND 1928 570, 571 (1931).

<sup>156</sup> *In the Matter of the Claim Madame Chevreau Against the United Kingdom*, 27 AM. J. INT’L. L. 153, 160 (1933).

<sup>157</sup> LASSA OPPENHEIM, INTERNATIONAL LAW 241 (7<sup>th</sup> ed. 1948-52).

<sup>158</sup> ERNST FEILCHENFELD, THE INTERNATIONAL ECONOMIC LAW OF BELLIGERENT OCCUPATION 8 (1942).

provides for the co-existence of two distinct legal orders, that of the occupier and the occupied.”<sup>159</sup>

- 8.14. According to Glahn, there are three distinct systems of law that exist in an occupied territory: “the indigenous law of the legitimate sovereign, to the extent that it has not been necessary to suspend it; the laws (legislation, orders, decrees, proclamations, and regulations) of the occupant, which are gradually introduced; and the applicable rules of customary and conventional international law.”<sup>160</sup> Hawai‘i’s sovereignty is maintained and protected as a subject of international law, in spite of the absence of an effective government since 1893. In other words, the United States should have administered Hawaiian Kingdom law as defined by its constitution and statutory laws, similar to the U.S. military’s administration of Iraqi law in Iraq with portions of the law suspended due to military necessity.<sup>161</sup> A United States Army regulation on the law of occupation recognizes not only the sovereignty of the occupied State, but also bars annexation of the territory during hostilities because of the continuity of the invaded State’s sovereignty. In fact, United States Army regulations on the laws of occupation not only recognize the continued existence of the sovereignty of the occupied State, but,

“...confers upon the invading force the means of exercising control for the period of occupation. It does not transfer sovereignty to the occupant, but simply the authority or power to exercise some of the rights of sovereignty. The exercise of these rights results from the established power of the occupant and from the necessity of maintaining law and order, indispensable both to the inhabitants and to the occupying force. It is therefore unlawful for a belligerent occupant to annex occupied territory or to create a new State therein while hostilities are still in progress.”<sup>162</sup>

- 8.15. It is abundantly clear that the United States occupied the Hawaiian Islands for the purpose of waging the war against Spain, as well as fortifying the Islands as a military outpost for the defense of the United States in future conflicts with the convenience of the puppet government it installed on January 17, 1893. According to the United States Supreme Court, “Though the [annexation] resolution was passed July 7, [1898] the formal transfer was not made until August 12, when, at noon of that day, the American flag was raised over the government house, and the islands ceded with appropriate ceremonies to a representative of the United States.”<sup>163</sup> Patriotic societies and many of the Hawaiian citizenry boycotted the ceremony and “they protested

---

<sup>159</sup> Patrick Dumberry, *The Hawaiian Kingdom Arbitration Case and the Unsettled Question of the Hawaiian Kingdom’s Claim to Continue as an Independent State under International Law*, 2(1) CHINESE J. INT’L L. 655, 682 (2002).

<sup>160</sup> See VON GLAHN, *supra* note 116, at 774.

<sup>161</sup> David J. Scheffer, *Beyond Occupation Law*, 97(4) AM. J. INT’L L. 842-860 (Oct. 2003).

<sup>162</sup> “The Law of Land Warfare,” *U.S. Army Field Manual 27-10* §358 (July 1956).

<sup>163</sup> *Territory of Hawai‘i v. Mankichi*, 190 U.S. 197, 212 (1903).

annexation occurring without the consent of the governed.”<sup>164</sup> The “power exercising effective control within another’s sovereign territory has only temporary managerial powers,” and, during “that limited period, the occupant administers the territory on behalf of the sovereign.”<sup>165</sup> The actions taken by the McKinley administration, with the consent of the Congress by joint resolution, clearly intended to mask the violation of international law as if the annexation took place by a voluntary treaty thereby giving the appearance of cession. As Marek states, “a disguised annexation aimed at destroying the independence of the occupied State, represents a clear violation of the rule preserving the continuity of the occupied State.”<sup>166</sup> Although the United States signed and ratified both the 1899 and the 1907 Hague Regulations, which post-date the occupation of the Hawaiian Islands, the “text of Article 43,” according to Benvenisti, “was accepted by scholars as mere reiteration of the older law, and subsequently the article was generally recognized as expressing customary international law.”<sup>167</sup> Graber also states, that “nothing distinguishes the writing of the period following the 1899 Hague code from the writing prior to that code.”<sup>168</sup> Consistent with this understanding of the international law of occupation during the Spanish-American War, Smith reported that the “military governments established in the territories occupied by the armies of the United States were instructed to apply, as far as possible, the local laws and to utilize, as far as seemed wise, the services of the local Spanish officials.”<sup>169</sup> In light of this instruction to apply the local laws of the occupied State, the disguised annexation during the Spanish-American War, together with its ceremony on August 12, 1898 on the grounds of ‘Iolani Palace, would appear to show clear intent to conceal an illegal occupation.

- 8.16. The case of the *acting* government is unique in several respects. While it claims to be regarded as the “legitimate” government of Hawai’i, its existence

---

<sup>164</sup> TOM COFFMAN, NATION WITHIN: THE HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF HAWAI’I 322 (2<sup>nd</sup> ed. 2009). Coffman initially published this book in 1998 titled *Nation Within: The Story of the American Annexation of the Nation of Hawai’i*. In his second edition published in 2009 he explains the change. Coffman explains:

“I am compelled to add the continued relevance of this book reflects a far-reaching political, moral and intellectual failure of the United States to recognize and deal with its takeover of Hawai’i. In the book’s subtitle, the word *Annexation* has been replaced by the word *Occupation*, referring to America’s occupation of Hawai’i. Where annexation connotes legality by mutual agreement, the act was not mutual and therefore not legal. Since by definition of international law there was no annexation, we are left then with the word *occupation*. In making this change, I have embraced the logical conclusion of my research into the events of 1893 to 1898 in Honolulu and Washington, D.C. I am prompted to take this step by a growing body of historical work by a new generation of Native Hawaiian scholars. Dr. Keanu Sai writes, ‘The challenge for...the fields of political science, history, and law is to distinguish between the rule of law and the politics of power.’ In the history of Hawai’i, the might of the United States does not make it right.”

<sup>165</sup> See BENVENISTI, *supra* note 143, at 6.

<sup>166</sup> See MAREK, *supra* note 3, at 110.

<sup>167</sup> See BENVENISTI, *supra* note 143, at 8.

<sup>168</sup> DORIS GRABER, THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE LAW OF BELLIGERENT OCCUPATION: 1863-1914, 143 (1949).

<sup>169</sup> Munroe Smith, *Record of Political Events*, 13(4) POL. SCI. Q. 745, 748 (Dec. 1898).

is not only dependent upon the issue of State continuity, but also its existence is dependent upon exercising governmental control. Governmental control, however, is nearly non-existent within the Hawaiian Islands as a result of a prolonged and illegal occupation, but governmental control can be effectively exercised outside of the Hawaiian Islands. After all, the nature of belligerent occupation is such as to preserve the original competence of indigenous institutions in occupied territories. The *acting* government, as officers *de facto*, is an extension of the original *de jure* government of the Hawaiian Kingdom as it stood in 1893. Therefore, in such circumstances, recognition of the authority of the *acting* government could be achieved by other States through *de facto* recognition under the “doctrine of acquiescence,” and not *de facto* recognition of a “new” government or State that comes about through a successful revolution. Recognition of a *de facto* government is political and acts of pure policy by States, because they attempt to change or alter the legal order of an already established and recognized personality—whereas, recognition of *de facto* officers does not affect the legal order of a State that has been the subject of prolonged occupation. It is within these parameters that the *acting* government, as *de facto* officers by necessity, cannot claim to represent the people *de jure*, but only, at this time, represent the legal order of the Hawaiian State as a result of the limitations imposed upon it by the laws of occupation and the duality of two legal orders existing in one in the same territory—that of the occupier and the occupied.

- 8.17. The *acting* government has restored the executive and the judicial branches of government. Heading the executive branch of the *acting* government is the Council of Regency, which is comprised of the author of this Brief, as *acting* Minister of the Interior and Chairman of the Council, as well as *acting* Ambassador-at-large, His Excellency Peter Umialiloa Sai as *acting* Minister of Foreign Affairs and Vice-Chairman of the Council, Her Excellency Kau‘i P. Sai-Dudoit as *acting* Minister of Finance, and His Excellency Dexter Ke‘eumoku Ka‘iama, *Esq.*, as *acting* Attorney General. Heading the Judicial branch of the *acting* government is the Supreme Court, which is comprised of Alvin K. Nishimura, *Esq.*, as *acting* Chief Justice and Chancellor of the Kingdom, and Allen K. Hoe, *Esq.*, as *acting* First Associate Justice.

## 9. *DE FACTO RECOGNITION OF THE ACTING GOVERNMENT*

- 9.1. Under international law, MacGibbon states the “function of acquiescence may be equated with that of consent,” whereby “it constitutes a procedure for enabling the seal of legality to be set upon rules which were formerly in process of development and upon rights which were formerly in process of consolidation.”<sup>170</sup> He explains the “primary purpose of acquiescence is evidential; but its value lies mainly in the fact that it serves as a form of recognition of legality and condonation of illegality and provides a criterion

---

<sup>170</sup> I.C. MacGibbon, *The Scope of Acquiescence in International Law*, 31 BRIT. Y. B. INT’L L. 143, 145 (1954).

which is both objective and practical.”<sup>171</sup> According to Brownlie, “There is a tendency among writers to refer to any representation or conduct having legal significance as creating estoppel, precluding the author from denying the ‘truth’ of the representation, express or implied.”<sup>172</sup> State practice has also acknowledged not only the function of acquiescence, but also the consequence of acquiescence. Lauterpacht explains:

“The absence of protest, may, in addition, in itself become a source of legal right inasmuch as it is related to—or forms a constituent element of—estoppel or prescription. Like these two generally recognized legal principles, the far-reaching effect of the failure to protest is not a mere artificiality of the law. It is an essential requirement of stability—a requirement even more important in the international than in other spheres; it is a precept of fair dealing inasmuch as it prevents states from playing fast and loose with situations affecting others; and it is in accordance with equity inasmuch as it protects a state from the contingency of incurring responsibilities and expense, in reliance on the apparent acquiescence of others, and being subsequently confronted with a challenge on the part of those very states.”<sup>173</sup>

In a memorandum by Walter Murray, the United States Chief of the Division of Near Eastern Affairs, regarding the attitude of the United States toward Italy’s unilateral annexation of Ethiopia, Murray stated, “It may be argued, therefore, that our failure to protest the recent decree extending Italian jurisdiction over American nationals (and other foreigners in Ethiopia) or its application to American nationals would *not* constitute *de jure* recognition of the Italian annexation of Ethiopia. However, our failure to protest might be interpreted as a recognition of the *de facto* conditions in Ethiopia.”<sup>174</sup> In other words, the United States’ failure to protest provided *tacit* acquiescence, and, therefore, *de facto* recognition of the conditions in Ethiopia.

- 9.2. Between 1999 and 2001, the *acting* government represented the Hawaiian Kingdom in arbitral proceedings before the Permanent Court of Arbitration.<sup>175</sup> “In *Larsen v. the Hawaiian Kingdom*, Lance Paul Larsen, a resident of the state of Hawaii, sought redress from the Hawaiian Kingdom for its failure to protect him from the United States and the State of Hawai‘i.”<sup>176</sup> The Arbitral Tribunal comprised of Professor James Crawford, SC, Presiding Arbitrator,

---

<sup>171</sup> *Id.*

<sup>172</sup> See BROWNLIE, *supra* note 53, at 640.

<sup>173</sup> H. Lauterpacht, *Sovereignty Over Submarine Areas*, 27 BRIT. Y. B. INT’L L. 376, 395 (1950).

<sup>174</sup> United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States*, vol. III, 241 (1936).

<sup>175</sup> *Larsen v. Hawaiian Kingdom*, 119 International Law Reports 566 (2001); see also the website of the Permanent Court of Arbitration at: [http://www.pca-cpa.org/showpage.asp?pag\\_id=1159](http://www.pca-cpa.org/showpage.asp?pag_id=1159).

<sup>176</sup> Bederman & Hilbert, *Arbitration—UNCITRAL Rules—justiciability and indispensable third parties—legal status of Hawai‘i*, 95 AM. J. INT’L L. 927 (2001); see also David Keanu Sai, *American Occupation of the Hawaiian State: A Century Unchecked*, 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 46 (Summer 2004); and Dumberry, *supra* note 159.

who at the time of the proceedings was a member of the United Nations International Law Commission and *Special Rapporteur* on State Responsibility (1997-2001); Professor Christopher Greenwood, QC, Associate Arbitrator, who now serves as a Judge on the International Court of Justice since February 6, 2009; and Gavan Griffith, QC, Associate Arbitrator, who served as former Solicitor General for Australia. Early in the proceedings, the *acting* government, by telephone conversation with Secretary-General van den Hout of the Permanent Court of Arbitration, was requested to provide a formal invitation to the United States to join in the arbitration. Here follows the letter documenting the formal invitation done in Washington, D.C., on March 3, 2000, and later filed with the registry of the Permanent Court of Arbitration.<sup>177</sup>

Mr. John Crook  
Assistant Legal Adviser for United Nations Affairs  
Office of the Legal Adviser  
United States Department of State  
2201 C Street,  
N.W. Room 3422 NS  
Washington, D.C. 20520

Re: Letter confirming telephone conversation of March 3, 2000  
relating to arbitral proceedings at the Permanent Court of Arbitration,  
Lance Paul Larsen vs. The Hawaiian Kingdom

Sir,

This letter is to confirm our telephone conversation today at Washington, D.C. The day before our conversation Ms. Ninia Parks, esquire, Attorney for the Claimant, Mr. Lance Larsen, and myself, Agent for the Respondent, Hawaiian Kingdom, met with Sonia Lattimore, Office Assistant, L/EX, at 10:30 a.m. on the ground floor of the Department of State. I presented her with two (2) binders, the first comprised of an Arbitration Log Sheet, Lance Paul Larsen vs. The Hawaiian Kingdom, with accompanying documents on record before the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague, Netherlands. The second binder comprised of divers documents of the Acting Council of Regency as well as diplomatic correspondence with treaty partners of the Hawaiian Kingdom.

I stated to Ms. Lattimore that the purpose of our visit was to provide these documents to the Legal Department of the U.S. Department of State in order for the U.S. Government to be apprised of the arbitral proceedings already in train and that the Hawaiian Kingdom, by consent of the Claimant, extends an opportunity for the United States to join in the arbitration as a party. She assured me that the package will be given to Mr. Bob McKenna for review and assignment to

---

<sup>177</sup> *Acting Government of the Hawaiian Kingdom, Letter confirming telephone conversation with U.S. State Department relating to arbitral proceedings at the Permanent Court of Arbitration, March 3, 2000*, 1 HAW. J. L. & POL. 241 (Summer 2004).

someone within the Legal Department. I told her that we will be in Washington, D.C., until close of business on Friday, and she assured me that she will give me a call on my cellular phone at (808) 383-6100 by the close of business that day with a status report.

At 4:45 p.m., Ms. Lattimore contacted myself by phone and stated that the package had been sent to yourself as the Assistant Legal Adviser for United Nations Affairs. She stated that you will be contacting myself on Friday (March 3, 2000), but I could give you a call in the morning if I desired.

Today, at 11:00 a.m., I telephoned you and inquired about the receipt of the package. You had stated that you did not have ample time to critically review the package, but will get to it. I stated that the reason for our visit was the offer by the Respondent Hawaiian Kingdom, by consent of the Claimant, by his attorney, Ms. Ninia Parks, for the United States Government to join in the arbitral proceedings presently instituted under the auspices of the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague, Netherlands. You stated that litigation in the court system is handled by the Justice Department and not the State Department, and that you felt they (Justice Dept.) would be very reluctant to join in the present arbitral proceedings.

I responded by assuring that the State Department should review the package in detail and can get back to the Acting Council of Regency by phone for continued dialogue. I gave you our office's phone number at (808) 239-5347, of which you acknowledged. I assured you that we did not need an immediate answer, but out of international courtesy the offer is still open, notwithstanding arbitral proceedings already in motion. I also advised you that Secretary-General van den Hout of the Permanent Court of Arbitration was aware of our travel to Washington, D.C. and the offer to join in the arbitration. As I stated in our conversation he requested that the dialogue be reduced to writing and filed with the International Bureau of the Permanent Court of Arbitration for the record, and you acknowledged. The conversation then came to a close.

I have taken the liberty of enclosing Hawaiian diplomatic protests lodged by my former countrymen and women in the U.S. Department of State in the summer of 1897, on record at your National Archives, in order for you to understand the gravity of the situation. I have also enclosed two (2) recent protests by myself as an officer of the Hawaiian Government against the State of Hawai'i for instituting unwarranted criminal proceedings against myself and other Hawaiian subjects and a resident of the Hawaiian Islands under the guise of American municipal laws within the territorial dominion of the Hawaiian Kingdom.

If after a thorough investigation into the facts presented to your office, and following zealous deliberations as to the considerations herein offered, the Government of the United States shall resolve to



decline our offer to enter the arbitration as a Party, the present arbitral proceedings shall continue without affect pursuant to the Hague Conventions IV and V, 1907, and the UNCITRAL Rules of arbitration.

With Sentiments of the Highest Regard,  
[signed] David Keanu Sai,  
Acting Minister of Interior and Agent for the Hawaiian Kingdom

- 9.3. This action would elicit one of two responses that would be crucial to not only the proceedings regarding the continuity of the Hawaiian State, but also to the status of the *acting* government. Firstly, if the United States had legal sovereignty over the Hawaiian Islands, it could demand that the Permanent Court of Arbitration terminate these proceedings citing the Court is intervening in the internal affairs of the United States without its consent.<sup>178</sup> This would have set in motion a separate hearing by the Permanent Court of Arbitration in order to decide upon the claim,<sup>179</sup> where the *acting* government would be able respond. Secondly, if the United States chose not to intervene, this non-action would indicate to the Court that it doesn't have a presumption of sovereignty or "interest of a legal nature" over the Hawaiian Islands, and, therefore, by its *tacit* acquiescence, would also acknowledge the *acting* government as legitimate in its claim to be the government of the Hawaiian Kingdom. In an article published in the *American Journal of International Law*, Bederman and Hilbert state:

"At the center of the PCA proceeding was the argument that Hawaiians never directly relinquished to the United States their claim of inherent sovereignty either as a people or over their national lands, and accordingly that the Hawaiian Kingdom continues to exist and that the Hawaiian Council of Regency (representing the Hawaiian Kingdom) is legally responsible under international law for the protection of Hawaiian subjects, including the claimant. In other words, the Hawaiian Kingdom was legally obligated to protect Larsen from the United States' 'unlawful imposition [over him] of [its] municipal laws' through its political subdivision, the State of Hawaii. As a result of this responsibility, Larsen submitted, the Hawaiian Council of Regency should be liable for any international

---

<sup>178</sup> See Article 62 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, which provides: "1. Should a state consider that it has an interest of a legal nature which may be affected by the decision in the case, it may submit a request to the Court to be permitted to intervene. 2. It shall be for the Court to decide upon this request." The Permanent Court of Arbitration in the *Larsen case* relied upon decisions of the International Court of Justice to guide them concerning justiciability of third States, to wit, *Monetary Gold Removed from Rome in 1943* (Italy v. France, United Kingdom and the United States) (1953-1954), *East Timor* (Portugal v. Australia) (1991-1995), and *Certain Phosphate Lands in Nauru* (Nauru v. Australia). In the event that the United States chose to intervene to prevent the Larsen case from going further because it had an interest of a legal nature which may be affected by the decision," it is plausible that the Permanent Court of Arbitration would look to Article 62 of the Statute for guidance.

<sup>179</sup> *Id.*

law violations that the United States committed against him.”<sup>180</sup>

- 9.4. The *acting* government was notified by the Permanent Court of Arbitration’s Deputy Secretary General Phyllis Hamilton, that the United States notified the Court that they will not join the arbitral proceedings nor intervene, but had requested permission from the arbitral parties to have access to the pleadings and transcripts of the case. Both the *acting* government and the claimant, Lance Larsen, through counsel, consented. The United States was fully aware of the circumstances of the arbitration whereby the dispute was premised upon the continuity of the Hawaiian State, with the *acting* government serving as its organ during a prolonged and illegal occupation by the United States. The United States did not protest nor did it intervene, and therefore under the doctrine of acquiescence, whose primary function is evidential, the United States recognized *de facto* the conditions of the international arbitration and the continuity of the Hawaiian State. In other words, the United States has provided, not only by acquiescence with full knowledge *de facto* recognition of the *acting* government and the continuity of the Hawaiian State during an illegal and prolonged occupation, but also by direct acknowledgment of the *de facto* authority of the *acting* government when it requested permission from the *acting* government to access the arbitration records.
- 9.5. On December 12, 2000, the day after oral hearings were held at the Permanent Court of Arbitration, a meeting took place in Brussels between Dr. Jacques Bihozagara, Ambassador for the Republic of Rwanda assigned to Belgium, and the author, who was Agent, and two Deputy Agents, Peter Umialiloa Sai, *acting* Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Mrs. Kau’i P. Sai-Dudoit, formerly known as Kau’i P. Goodhue, *acting* Minister of Finance, representing the *acting* government in the *Larsen case*.<sup>181</sup> Ambassador Bihozagara attended a hearing before the International Court of Justice on December 8, 2000, (*Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Belgium*),<sup>182</sup> where he was made aware of the Hawaiian arbitration case that was also taking place across the hall in the Peace Palace. After inquiring into the case, he called for the meeting and wished to convey that his government was prepared to bring to the attention of the United Nations General Assembly the prolonged occupation of the Hawaiian Kingdom by the United States. In that meeting, the *acting* government decided it could not, in good conscience, accept the offer and place Rwanda in a position of reintroducing Hawaiian State continuity before the United Nations, when Hawai’i’s community, itself, remained ignorant of Hawai’i’s profound legal position as a result of institutionalized indoctrination. The *acting* government thanked Ambassador Bihozagara for his government’s

---

<sup>180</sup> See Bederman & Hilbert, *supra* note 176, at 928.

<sup>181</sup> David Keanu Sai, *A Slippery Path towards Hawaiian Indigeneity: An Analysis and Comparison between Hawaiian State Sovereignty and Hawaiian Indigeneity and its use and practice in Hawai’i today*, 10 J. L. & SOC. CHALLENGES 69, 130-131 (Fall 2008).

<sup>182</sup> *Arrest Warrant of 11 April 2000* (Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Belgium), Provisional Measures, Order of 8 December 2000, I.C.J. Rep. 2000, at 182.

offer, but the timing was premature. The *acting* government conveyed to the Ambassador that it would need to first focus its attention on continued exposure and education regarding the American occupation both in the Islands and abroad. Although the Rwandan government took no action before the United Nations General Assembly, the offer itself, exhibited Rwanda's *de facto* recognition of the *acting* government and the continuity of the Hawaiian State.

- 9.6. The *acting* government also filed a Complaint against the United States of America with the United Nations Security Council on July 5, 2001<sup>183</sup> and a Protest & Demand with United Nations General Assembly against 173 member States for violations of treaties with the Hawaiian Kingdom on August 12, 2012.<sup>184</sup> Both the Complaint and Protest & Demand were filed pursuant to Article 35(2) of the United Nations Charter, which provides that "A state which is not a Member of the United Nations may bring to the attention of the Security Council or of the General Assembly any dispute to which it is a party if it accepts in advance, for the purposes of the dispute, the obligations of pacific settlement provided in the present Charter." The Complaint was accepted by China, who served as the Security Council's President for the month of July of 2001, and the Protest & Demand was accepted by Qatar, who served as the President of the General Assembly's 66<sup>th</sup> Session. Following the filing of the Protest & Demand, the *acting* government also submitted its instrument of accession to the Rome Statute with the United Nations Secretary General on December 10, 2012 in New York City,<sup>185</sup> and its instrument of accession to the 1949 Fourth Geneva Convention with the General Secretariat of the Swiss Federal Department of Foreign Affairs in Berne.<sup>186</sup> At no time has any of the 173 States, whose permanent missions received the protest & demand, objected to the *acting* government's claim of treaty violations by the principal States that have treaties with the Hawaiian Kingdom or their successor States that are successors to those treaties. Article 28 of the *Vienna Convention on Succession of States in respect of Treaties*, provides:

"A bilateral treaty which at the date of a succession of States was in force or was being provisionally applied in respect of the territory to which the succession of States relates is considered as applying provisionally between the newly independent State and the other State concerned when: ... (b) by reason of their conduct they are to be considered as having so agreed."

---

<sup>183</sup> The complaint and exhibits can be accessed online at: <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/united-nations.shtml>; see also Dumberry, *supra* note 159, at 671-672.

<sup>184</sup> The protest and demand can be accessed online at: [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/UN\\_Protest.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/UN_Protest.pdf).

<sup>185</sup> The ICC's instrument of accession can be accessed online at: [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Inst\\_Accession.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Inst_Accession.pdf).

<sup>186</sup> The Fourth Geneva Convention's instrument of accession can be accessed online at: [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/GC\\_Accession.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/GC_Accession.pdf).

All 173 States have been made fully aware of the conditions of the Hawaiian Kingdom and by their silence have agreed, by acquiescence, like the United States, to the continuity of the Hawaiian State, the existence of the treaties with the principal States and their successor States, together with their corresponding duties and obligations, and the *de facto* authority of the *acting* government under those treaties.

- 9.7. The *acting* government, through time, established special prescriptive rights, by virtue of acquiescence and fully informed acknowledgment through action, as against the United States, and later as against other States, with regard to its exercising of governmental control in international affairs as officers *de facto* of the *de jure* government of the Hawaiian Kingdom as it stood in 1893. Furthermore, the *acting* government has based its actions as officers *de facto* on its interpretation of their treaties, to include the 1893 executive agreements—*Lili'uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*, and the corresponding obligations and duties that stem from these treaties and agreements. The United States, as a party to the executive agreements and other treaties with the Hawaiian Kingdom, has not protested against acts taken by the *acting* government on these matters before the Permanent Court of Arbitration, and the United Nations' Security Council and General Assembly, and, therefore, has acquiesced with full knowledge as to the rights and duties of both the Hawaiian Kingdom and the United States under the agreements, which are treaties.

“Evidence of the subsequent actions of the parties to a treaty may be admissible in order to clarify the meaning of vague or ambiguous terms. Similarly, evidence of the inaction of a party, although not conclusive, may be of considerable probative value. It has been said that ‘[the] primary value of acquiescence is its value as a means of interpretation.’ The failure of one party to a treaty to protest against acts of the other party in which a particular interpretation of the terms of the treaty is clearly asserted affords cogent evidence of the understanding of the parties of their respective rights and obligations under the treaty.”<sup>187</sup>

According to Fitzmaurice, special rights, may be built up by a State “leading to the emergence of a usage or customary...right in favour of such State,” and “that the element of consent, that is to say, acquiescence with full knowledge, on the part of other States is not only present, but necessary to the formation of the right.”<sup>188</sup> A State's special right derives from customary rights and obligations under international law, and MacGibbon explains that as “with all types of customary rules, the process of formation is similar, namely, the assertion of a right, on the one hand, and consent to or acquiescence in that

---

<sup>187</sup> See MacGibbon, *supra* note 170, at 146.

<sup>188</sup> Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice, *The Law and Procedure of the International Court of Justice, 1951-54: General Principles and Sources of Law*, 30 BRIT. Y. B. INT'L L. 68 (1953).

assertion, on the other.”<sup>189</sup> Specifically, the absence of protest on the part of the United States against the *acting* government’s claims as the legitimate government of the Hawaiian Kingdom signified the United States’ acceptance of the validity of such claims, and cannot now deny it. In the *Alaskan Boundary Dispute*, Counsel for the United States, Mr. Taylor, distinguished between “prescription” and “acquiescence.” He argued that the writings of Publicists, which is a source of international law, have “built up alongside of prescription a new doctrine which they called acquiescence, and the great cardinal characteristic of acquiescence is that it does not require any particular length of time to perfect it; it depends in each particular case upon all the circumstances of the case.”<sup>190</sup> Lauterpracht concludes, “The absence of protest may, in addition, in itself become a source of legal right inasmuch as it is related to—or forms a constituent element of—estoppel.”<sup>191</sup> Every action taken by the *acting* government under international law has directly challenged the United States claim to sovereignty over the Hawaiian Islands on substantive grounds and it has prevailed. It has, therefore, established a specific legal right, as against the United States, of its claim to be the legitimate government of the Hawaiian Kingdom exercising governmental control outside of the Hawaiian Islands while under an illegal and prolonged occupation. The United States and other States, therefore, are estopped from denying this specific legal right of the *acting* government by its own admission and acceptance of the right.

## 10. TRANSITIONAL PLAN OF THE ACTING GOVERNMENT

- 10.1. A viable and practical legal strategy to impel compliance must be based on the legal personality of the Hawaiian State first, and from this premise expose the effect that this status has on the national and global economies—*e.g.* illegally assessed taxes, duties, contracts, licensing, real estate transactions, etc. This exposure will no doubt force States to intercede on behalf of their citizenry, but it will also force States to abide by the doctrine of non-recognition qualified by the *Namibia* case and codified in the *Articles of State Responsibility for International Wrongful Acts*. Parties who entered into contracts within the territorial jurisdiction of the Hawaiian Kingdom, cannot rely on United States Courts in the Islands to provide a remedy for breach of simple or sealed contracts, because the courts themselves cannot exercise jurisdiction without a lawful transfer of Hawaiian sovereignty. Therefore, all official acts performed by the provisional government and the Republic of Hawai‘i after the *Lili‘uokalani assignment* and the *Agreement of restoration*; and all actions done by the United States and its surrogates—the Territory of Hawai‘i and the State of Hawai‘i, for and on behalf of the Hawaiian Kingdom

---

<sup>189</sup> I.C. MacGibbon, *Customary International Law and Acquiescence*, 33 BRIT. Y. B. INT’L L. 115, 117 (1957).

<sup>190</sup> United States Senate, 58<sup>th</sup> Cong., 2d Sess., Doc. no. 162, *Proceedings of the Alaskan Boundary Tribunal*, vol. vii, 619 (1904).

<sup>191</sup> See Lauterpracht, *supra* note 173, at 395.

since the occupation began 12 noon on August 12, 1898, cannot be recognized as legal and valid without violating international law. The only exceptions, according to the *Namibia* case, are the registration of births, deaths and marriages.

- 10.2. A temporary remedy to this incredible quandary, which, no doubt, will create economic ruination for the United States, is for the Commander of the United States Pacific Command to establish a military government and exercise its legislative capacity, under the laws of occupation. By virtue of this authority, the commander of the military government can provisionally legislate and proclaim that all laws having been illegally exercised in the Hawaiian Islands since January 17, 1893 to the present, so long as they are consistent with Hawaiian Kingdom laws and the law of occupation, shall be the provisional laws of the occupier.<sup>192</sup> The military government will also have to reconstitute all State of Hawai'i courts into Article II Courts in order for these contracts to be enforceable, as well as being accessible to private individuals, whether Hawaiian subjects or foreign citizens, in order to file claims in defense of their rights secured to them by Hawaiian law. All Article I Courts, *e.g.* Bankruptcy Court, and Article III courts, *e.g.* Federal District Court, that are currently operating in the Islands are devoid of authority as Congress and the Judicial power have no extraterritorial force, unless they too be converted into Article II Courts. The military government's authority exists under and by virtue of the authority of the President, which is provided under Article II of the United States Constitution.
- 10.3. The military government should also provisionally maintain, by decree, the executive branches of the Federal and State of Hawai'i governments in order to continue services to the community headed by the Mayors of Hawai'i island, Maui, O'ahu and Kaua'i, who should report directly to the commander of the military government. The Pacific Command Commander will replace the function of the State of Hawai'i Governor, and the legislative authority of the military governor would also replace the State of Hawai'i's legislative branch, *i.e.* the State Legislature and County Councils. The Legislative Assembly of the Hawaiian Kingdom can take up the lawfulness of these provisional laws when it reconvenes during the transitional stage of ending the occupation. At that point, it can determine whether or not to enact these laws into Hawaiian statute or replace them altogether with new statutes.<sup>193</sup>
- 10.4. Without having its economic base spiral out of control, the United States is faced with no other alternative but to establish a military government. But another serious reason to establish a military government, aside from the economic factor, is to put an end to war crimes having been committed and are currently being committed against Hawaiian subjects by individuals within the Federal and State of Hawai'i governments. Their willful denial of

---

<sup>192</sup> See VON GLAHN, *supra* note 116, at 777.

<sup>193</sup> See FEILCHENFELD, *supra* note 158, at 145.

Hawai‘i’s true status as an occupied State does not excuse them of criminal liability under laws of occupation, but ultimate responsibility, however, does lie with the United States President, Congress and the Supreme Court. “War crimes,” states von Glahn, “played an important part of the deliberations of the Diplomatic Conference at Geneva in 1949. While the attending delegates studiously eschewed the inclusion of the terms ‘war crimes’ and ‘Nuremberg principles’ (apparently regarding the latter as at best representing particular and not general international law), violations of the rules of war had to be, and were, considered.”<sup>194</sup>

- 10.5. Article 146 of the Geneva Convention provides that the “High Contracting Parties undertake to enact any legislation necessary to provide effective penal sanctions for persons committing, or ordering to be committed, any of the grave breaches of the present Convention defined in the following Article.” According to Marschik, this article provides that “States have the obligation to suppress conduct contrary to these rules by administrative and penal sanctions.”<sup>195</sup> “Grave breaches” enumerated in Article 147, that are relevant to the occupation of the Hawaiian Islands, include: “unlawful deportation or transfer or unlawful confinement of a protected person, compelling a protected person to serve in the forces of a hostile Power, or willfully depriving a protected person of the rights of fair and regular trial prescribed in the present Convention...[and] extensive destruction and appropriation of property, not justified by military necessity.”<sup>196</sup> Protected persons “are those who, at a given moment and in any manner whatsoever, find themselves, in case of a conflict or occupation, in the hands of a Party to the conflict or Occupying Power of which they are not nationals.”<sup>197</sup> According to United States law, a war crime is “defined as a grave breach in any of the international conventions signed at Geneva August 12, 1949, or any protocol to such convention to which the United States is a party.”<sup>198</sup> Establishing a military government will shore up these blatant abuses of protected persons under one central authority, that has not only the duty, but the obligation, of suppressing conduct contrary to the Hague and Geneva conventions taking place in an occupied State. The United States did ratify both Hague and Geneva Conventions, and is considered one of the “High Contracting Parties.”<sup>199</sup> On July 1, 2002, the International Criminal Court was established after the ratification of 60 States as a permanent, treaty based, independent

---

<sup>194</sup> See VON GLAHN, *supra* note 116, at 248.

<sup>195</sup> Axel Marschik, *The Politics of Prosecution: European National Approaches to War Crimes*, (Timothy L. H. McCormack and Gerry J. Simpson, ed.s), THE LAW OF WAR CRIMES: NATIONAL AND INTERNATIONAL APPROACHES 72, note 33 (1997).

<sup>196</sup> Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (1949), Article 147.

<sup>197</sup> *Id.*, Article 4.

<sup>198</sup> 18 U.S. Code §2441(c)(1).

<sup>199</sup> Hague Convention No. IV, October 18, 1907, Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, 36 U.S. Stat. 2277; Treaty Series 539; Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, August 12, 1949, Treaties and Other International Acts Series, 3365.

court under the Rome Statute (1998) for the prosecution of individuals, not States, for war crimes.

Thus, the primary objective is to ensure the United States complies with its duties and obligations under international law, through his Commander of the United States Pacific Command, to establish a military government for the administration of Hawaiian Kingdom law. As explained hereinbefore, the United States military does not possess wide discretionary powers in the administration of Hawaiian Kingdom law, as it would otherwise have in the occupation of a State it is at war with. Hence, belligerent rights do not extend over territory of a neutral State, and the occupation of neutral territory for military purposes is an international wrongful act.<sup>200</sup> As a result, there exists a continued exploitation of Hawaiian territory for military purposes in willful disregard of the 1893 executive agreements of administering Hawaiian law and then restore the Hawaiian government *de jure*. In a neutral State, the Hague and Geneva conventions merely provide guidance for the establishment of a military government.

## 11. CONCLUSION

- 11.1. As hereinbefore explained, the continuity of the Hawaiian State is undisputed, and for the past 13 years, the *acting* government has acquired a customary right to represent the Hawaiian State before international bodies by virtue of the doctrine of acquiescence, as well as explicit acknowledgment by States of the government's *de facto* authority. Because the Hawaiian Kingdom was an independent State in the nineteenth century, as acknowledged by the Permanent Court of Arbitration in 2001 by *dictum*,<sup>201</sup> international law provides for a presumption of the Hawaiian State's continuity, which "may be refuted only by reference to a valid demonstration of legal title, or sovereignty, on the part of the United States, absent of which the presumption remains."<sup>202</sup> Therefore, any United States government agency operating within the territory of the Hawaiian State that was established by the Congress, *i.e.* Federal agencies, the State of Hawai'i, and County governments, is "illegal" because Congressional authority is limited to the territory of the United States.<sup>203</sup>
- 11.2. After firmly establishing there is no "valid demonstration of legal title, or sovereignty," on the part of the United States over the Hawaiian Islands, and therefore the Hawaiian State continues to exist, it next became necessary to ascertain the legitimacy of the *acting* government to represent the Hawaiian

---

<sup>200</sup> Hague Convention VI (1907), *Rights and Duties of Neutral States*, Article I.

<sup>201</sup> *Supra*, para. 3.1. The Court acknowledged: "...in the nineteenth century the Hawaiian Kingdom existed as an independent State recognized as such by the United States of America, the United Kingdom and various other States, including by exchanges of diplomatic or consular representatives and the conclusion of treaties."

<sup>202</sup> *Supra*, para. 2.6.

<sup>203</sup> *Supra*, para. 3.11.



State before international bodies. The first international body to be accessed by the *acting* government was the Permanent Court of Arbitration in 1999, followed by the United Nations Security Council in 2001, the United Nations General Assembly in 2012, the United Nations Secretary General as the depository for the International Criminal Court in 2012, and the Swiss Government as the depository for the 1949 Geneva Conventions in 2013. Access to these international bodies was accomplished as a State, which is not a member of the United Nations. The *de facto* authority of the *acting* government was acquired through time since the arbitral proceedings were held at the Permanent Court of Arbitration, by acquiescence, in the absence of any protest, and, in some cases, by direct acknowledgment from States, *i.e.* United States, when it requested permission from the *acting* government to access the arbitral records;<sup>204</sup> Rwanda, when it provided notice to the *acting* government of its intention to report the prolonged occupation of the Hawaiian Kingdom to the General Assembly;<sup>205</sup> China, when it accepted the Complaint as a non-member State of the United Nations from the *acting* government while it served as President of the United Nations Security Council;<sup>206</sup> Qatar, when it accepted the Protest and Demand as a non-member State of the United Nations from the *acting* government while it served as President of the General Assembly's 66<sup>th</sup> Session;<sup>207</sup> and Switzerland, when it accepted the Instrument of Accession from the *acting* government as a State while it served as the repository for the 1949 Geneva Conventions.<sup>208</sup>

- 11.3. The *acting* government, as nationals of an occupied State, took the necessary and extraordinary steps, by necessity and according to the laws of our country and international law, to reestablish the Hawaiian government in an *acting* capacity in order to exercise our country's preeminent right to "self-preservation" that was deprived through fraud and deceit; and for the past 13 years the *acting* government has acquired a customary right under international law in representing the Hawaiian State during this prolonged and illegal occupation.



David Keanu Sai, Ph.D.

---

<sup>204</sup> *Supra*, para. 9.4.

<sup>205</sup> *Supra*, para. 9.5.

<sup>206</sup> *Supra*, para. 9.6.

<sup>207</sup> *Id.*

<sup>208</sup> *Id.*

## **Attachment “II”**

1 IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE SECOND CIRCUIT

2 STATE OF HAWAII

3 \_\_\_\_\_ )  
4 STATE OF HAWAII, )

5 vs. )

6 KAIULA KALAWA ENGLISH )

7 Defendant. )

8 \_\_\_\_\_ )  
9 STATE OF HAWAII )

10 vs. )

11 ROBIN WAINUHEA DUDOIT )

12 Defendant. )

) Crim. No. 14-1-0819  
) TRANSCRIPT OF  
) PROCEEDINGS

) Crim. No. 14-1-0820

13 \_\_\_\_\_ )  
14 TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS

15 before the Honorable JOSEPH P. CARDOZA, Circuit Court  
16 Judge presiding on Thursday, March 5, 2015. Defendant  
17 English's Motion to Dismiss Criminal Complaints Pursuant  
18 To HRPP 12(1)(b); Defendant Robin Wainuhea Dudoit's  
19 Joinder In Defendant English's Motion to Dismiss Criminal  
20 Complaint Pursuant To HRPP 12(1)(b).

21  
22  
23  
24 TRANSCRIBED BY:  
25 Beth Kelly, RPR, CSR #235  
Court Reporter

Beth Kelly, CSR #235  
Court Reporter

## 1 APPEARANCES:

2 LLOYD PHELPS, Esq. Attorney for the State  
Deputy Prosecuting Attorney  
3 County of Maui  
Wailuku, Hawaii  
4  
DEXTER KAIAMA, Esq. Attorney for the Defendants  
5 111 Hekili Street  
#A1607  
6 Kailua, Hawaii

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

|    |           |        |       |          |         |    |
|----|-----------|--------|-------|----------|---------|----|
| 1  | INDEX     |        |       |          |         |    |
| 2  | WITNESSES | DIRECT | CROSS | REDIRECT | RECROSS | VD |
| 3  | Dr. Sai   | 6      |       |          |         |    |
| 4  |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 5  |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 6  |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 7  |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 8  |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 9  |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 10 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 11 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 12 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 13 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 14 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 15 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 16 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 17 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 18 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 19 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 20 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 21 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 22 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 23 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 24 |           |        |       |          |         |    |
| 25 |           |        |       |          |         |    |

1 THURSDAY, MARCH 5, 2015

2 THE CLERK: Calling Criminal Numbers  
3 14-1-0819, State of Hawaii versus Kaiula Kalawe English;  
4 and Criminal Number 14-1-0820, State of Hawaii versus  
5 Robin, Wainuhea Dudoit; for, one, defendant English's  
6 motion to dismiss criminal complaints pursuant to HRPP  
7 12(1)(b); and two, defendant Robin Wainuhea Dudoit's  
8 joinder in defendant English's motion to dismiss criminal  
9 complaint pursuant to HRPP 12(1)(b).

10 MR. PHELPS: Good morning, your Honor, Lloyd  
11 Phelps appearing on behalf of the State for all matters.

12 MR. KAIAMA: Good morning, your Honor, Dexter  
13 Kaiama on behalf of Kaiula English and Robin Dudoit. Mr.  
14 English and Mr. Dudoit are present.

15 THE COURT: All right. Good morning,  
16 Counsel. Good morning, Mr. English. Good morning, Mr.  
17 Dudoit.

18 All right. This is the defendant's motion  
19 and joinder. And so, Mr. Kaiama, is there anything you  
20 wanted to present?

21 MR. KAIAMA: Yes, just first order of  
22 business, your Honor. I just wanted to make sure, because  
23 I filed Mr. Dudoit's joinder in the case --

24 THE COURT: You did?

25 MR. KAIAMA: -- to execute the same paper

1 and time for the Court. It's essentially the same motion.

2 But I just wanted it understood, and I  
3 believe it is that Mr. Dudoit is bringing the exact same  
4 argument and motion to dismiss as Mr. English is bringing  
5 by his motion. Yes? Okay. Thank you.

6 Your Honor --

7 MR. PHELPS: State's understanding, your  
8 Honor.

9 MR. KAIAMA: Okay. Yes.

10 Your Honor, actually as part of -- before we  
11 make oral argument on the motion, your Honor, as I  
12 understand, if this was scheduled for an evidentiary  
13 hearing, I did retain and I do have an expert witness to  
14 testify. And I would like to present his expert testimony  
15 before we proceed with our oral argument.

16 THE COURT: All right. If you have a witness  
17 to testify.

18 MR. KAIAMA: I would be calling Dr. Keanu  
19 Sai.

20 THE CLERK: I'm sorry, sir. Can you please  
21 stand and raise your right hand?

22 DR. DAVID KEANU SAI  
23 was called as a witness by and on behalf of the Defendants  
24 and after having been first duly sworn was examined and  
25 testified as follows:

1 THE CLERK: So sworn. Please be seated.

2 THE COURT: You may proceed with your  
3 examination of the witness.

4 MR. KAIAMA: Thank you, your Honor. Sorry, I  
5 think I turned on my phone. Excuse me. Excuse me, your  
6 Honor.

7 DIRECT EXAMINATION

8 BY MR. KAIAMA:

9 Q. Good morning, Dr. Sai. Would you please  
10 state your name and your present occupation for the  
11 record?

12 A. David Keanu Sai. I'm a lecturer at the  
13 University of Hawaii, Windward Community College.

14 Q. Okay. Dr. Sai, before I ask you about your  
15 testimony in this case, I'm going to ask you a few  
16 questions about your qualifications. Is that okay with  
17 you?

18 A. That's fine.

19 Q. Dr. Sai, can you please provide us a  
20 background, your educational background from high school  
21 to the present date?

22 A. I can. Well, got a high school diploma from  
23 Kamehameha, 1982. An Associates Degree from New Mexico  
24 Military Institute, a military college. A Bachelor's in  
25 sociology from the University of Hawaii. That was 1987.



1 A Master's Degree in political science, specializing in  
2 international relations, 2004. And a Ph.D. in political  
3 science focusing on international relations and public  
4 law, which includes international law, United States law,  
5 and Hawaiian Kingdom law of the 19th century. And that  
6 was 2008.

7 Q. Okay. Tell us a little bit about obtaining  
8 your Ph.D., Dr. Sai. How did you go about doing that?  
9 What's the requirements and what did you need to do? What  
10 was the process of your getting that Ph.D.?

11 A. Well, you first need a Master's Degree. In  
12 my case it was in political science specializing in  
13 international relations.

14 A Ph.D. is the highest degree you can get  
15 within the academy. And a Ph.D. is based upon something  
16 original to contribute to the political science field and  
17 law field, because my area's public law.

18 What takes place is you begin with a  
19 proposal. You have to give a defense. And you have a  
20 committee that -- I had a committee of six professors.

21 And you basically present what your research  
22 is going to be. What they do is to ensure that this  
23 research has not been done already by another Ph.D.. So  
24 it's called a lit review or literature review.

25 My area that I proposed was researching

1 Hawaii's legal and political status since the 18th century  
2 to the present and incorporating international relations,  
3 international law, and Hawaiian Kingdom law and United  
4 States law.

5 That proposal was passed. Then you have to  
6 go into what is called the comprehensive exams.

7 So comprehensive exams is where each of your  
8 professors, in this case, six of them, would provide two  
9 questions to test my comprehension of the topic of the  
10 research -- of the proposed research.

11 And they would pose two questions each. I  
12 would have to answer one of the two. Each question  
13 average about 30 pages. Okay.

14 You're given one week to complete from  
15 Monday -- from Monday to Monday. It's a pass or fail.  
16 It's not graded.

17 During that process I successfully completed  
18 the comprehensive exams. And then you move to what is  
19 called all-but-dissertation. That's when you begin the  
20 writing of your dissertation through the research.

21 The title of my doctorate dissertation was  
22 the continuity of the Hawaiian Kingdom, beginning the  
23 transition from occupied to restored state or country.

24 Successfully defended that before my  
25 committee. And it was submitted in time for me to

1 graduate in 2008.

2 Q. Okay. Would you be able to tell us, and just  
3 for the record, who was on your committee, Dr. Sai?

4 A. My chairman was Neal Milner. He's a pretty  
5 famous political pundit on Channel 4 news. His area is --  
6 background is law and judicial behavior.

7 Katharina Heyer, political scientist, public  
8 law.

9 John Wilson, sovereignty, goes back to the  
10 Greek Polis states through Hobbes, Rousseau, political  
11 science and law regarding sovereignty.

12 Then I had a Professor Avi Soifer, the Dean  
13 of the Law School. His background is U.S. Constitutional  
14 law.

15 I also had as an outside member, Professor  
16 Matthew Craven from the University of London, who  
17 teleconferenced in for my defense. His background is  
18 state sovereignty and international law.

19 And then I also had as the final professor,  
20 Professor Kanalu Young from Hawaiian Studies, whose  
21 background was Hawaiian Chiefs. But he regrettably passed  
22 away before my defense. So Professor Jon Osorio stepped  
23 in from the Hawaiian Studies Department.

24 They made up my committee.

25 Q. And again, it's obvious, Dr. Sai, you did

1 pass your dissertation defense?

2 A. And that's what I want to -- ensure a clear  
3 understanding. When you defend your dissertation, you're  
4 not arguing your dissertation. You have to defend it  
5 against the committee members who try to break it. And if  
6 they're not able to break it, then you're awarded the  
7 Ph.D. and that becomes your specialty.

8 Q. Okay. And it's clear in this case and it's  
9 of particular interest to me that the Dean of the law  
10 school was on this committee; correct?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. Okay. And he had an opportunity to so-called  
13 challenge or break your dissertation defense as well?

14 A. That's part of the academic process.

15 Q. Okay. And did he come to any conclusion  
16 concerning your dissertation?

17 A. They couldn't deny what I proposed and what I  
18 argued. Because if they could deny it, I wouldn't have my  
19 Ph.D.. They would find a hole in the argument or the  
20 research.

21 Q. Okay. Thank you, Dr. Sai.

22 Since the obtaining your dissertation  
23 defense, have you had any publications that's been -- any  
24 articles that have been published in, I guess, relevant  
25 journals or journals of higher education?

1           A.       Law review articles. One was published in  
2     the University of San Francisco School of Law, Journal of  
3     Law and Social Challenges. Another one at the University  
4     of Hawaii, Hawaiian Journal of Law and Politics, which is  
5     published on HeinOnline, which is a legal publication,  
6     Hawaiian.

7           Q.       I also understand and, Dr. Sai, just so you  
8     know, we did provide as Exhibit 1 in the motion, your  
9     curriculum vitae. And so it does provide much of the  
10    information that you're testifying about, but I wanted to  
11    ask you about, besides publication, I know you also  
12    have -- or tell me, you've also written education  
13    material?

14          A.       Yes.

15          Q.       Can you explain that?

16          A.       Actually I have a history text that is used  
17    in the high school and college levels. It's actually a  
18    watered down version of my doctorate dissertation. Much  
19    more user friendly for teaching the legal and political  
20    history of Hawaii that begins with Kamehameha I and brings  
21    it up-to-date.

22                 So it is used to teach. It's part of the  
23    curriculum. And it is actually required reading at the  
24    University of Hawaii Maui College, the community colleges,  
25    the University of Hawaii at Manoa. And I did find that

1 it's actually required reading and used in NYU, New York  
2 University, and University of Massachusetts at Boston.

3 Q. Okay. And what is the name of that education  
4 material, Dr. Sai?

5 A. Ua mau kea ea Sovereignty Endures.

6 Q. Thank you. In addition to publications, Dr.  
7 Sai, I understand that you've made a number of  
8 presentations. In fact, most recently presentations at  
9 facilities or educations -- higher educational facilities.  
10 Can you give me a little bit of background or other kinds  
11 of presentations that you've made and what the topics of  
12 those presentations were?

13 A. I've been invited quite often to present to  
14 conferences, to the universities. This past April I was  
15 giving guest lectures at the University of NYU, New York  
16 University; Harvard; University of Massachusetts at Boston  
17 and Southern Connecticut State University.

18 Other universities that I've given  
19 presentations to as well span across here in Hawaii, the  
20 colleges, the high schools.

21 Just recently I was invited as a guest  
22 presenter in a conference at Cambridge University History  
23 Department in London. And the conference is focusing on  
24 non-European states in the age of imperialism.

25 Q. Very good. And, Dr. Sai, again, all of this,

1 both your publications, your educational materials, as  
2 well as your presentations, is in your area of expertise;  
3 correct?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And just for the record again, can you tell  
6 us what that area of expertise is?

7 A. The continuity of the Hawaiian state under  
8 international law.

9 Q. Okay. Very good. And, Dr. Sai, you have --  
10 have you been qualified as an expert or to testify as an  
11 expert in any other proceedings?

12 A. Yes. There was a case in Hilo, Judge  
13 Freitas. Tamanaha -- it was a lender versus Tamanaha, I  
14 believe. I can't recall the exact case.

15 Q. And you were qualified as an expert and you  
16 were allowed to provide your expert opinion in that case  
17 concerning your area of expertise?

18 A. Yes.

19 MR. KAIAMA: Your Honor, at this time we  
20 would ask that Dr. Sai be qualified as an expert witness  
21 to testify about matters concerning our motion to dismiss.

22 MR. PHELPS: The State has no objection, your  
23 Honor.

24 THE COURT: All right. There being no  
25 objection, the Court will so receive the witness as an

1 expert as offered.

2 MR. KAIAMA: Thank you, your Honor.

3 BY MR. KAIAMA:

4 Q. Dr. Sai, based on all of your research, based  
5 on your background and your education and this specialty,  
6 you understand that on behalf of my clients I am bringing  
7 a motion to dismiss for lack of subject matter  
8 jurisdiction?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. Based on all of your research and your  
11 expertise in this area, Dr. Sai, have you reached any  
12 conclusions about this, and can you tell us what your  
13 conclusions are?

14 A. That the Court would not have subject matter  
15 jurisdiction as a result of international law.

16 Q. And if you can explain or perhaps expand on  
17 that explanation and tell us why the Court does not have  
18 subject matter jurisdiction in this case?

19 A. Sure. Well, it goes back to what the status  
20 of Hawaii was first, not necessarily what we are looking  
21 at today.

22 So when you look at Hawaii and its political  
23 and legal status on November 28th, 1843 Great Britain and  
24 France jointly recognized Hawaii as an independent state.

25 July 6th, 1844 Secretary of State, John C.



1 Calhoun, also recognized formally the independence of the  
2 Hawaiian Kingdom.

3 Now, to determine dependence under  
4 international law applies to the political independence,  
5 not physically independent.

6 From that point Hawaii was admitted into the  
7 Family of Nations.

8 By 1893 it had gone through government reform  
9 whereby it transformed itself into a constitutional  
10 monarchy that fully adopted a separation of powers since  
11 1864.

12 By 1893 the Hawaiian Kingdom as a country had  
13 over 90 embassies and consulates throughout the world.  
14 The United States had an embassy in Honolulu. And the  
15 Hawaiian Kingdom had an embassy in Washington D.C.. And  
16 Hawaiian consulates throughout the United States, as well  
17 as U.S. consulates throughout Hawaii.

18 So in 1893 clearly Hawaii was an independent  
19 state.

20 Now, under international law there is a need  
21 to discern between a government and a state. The state is  
22 what was recognized as a subject of international law, not  
23 its government. The government was merely the means by  
24 which that recognition took place in 1843 and 1844.

25 Now, a government is the political organ of a

1 state. What that means is it exercises the authority of  
2 that state. Every government is unique in its  
3 geopolitical, but every state is identical under  
4 international law. It has a defined boundary. It has  
5 independence. It has a centralized government. And it  
6 has territory -- people within its territory and the  
7 ability to enter into international relations.

8 What happened in 1893 on January 17th, as  
9 concluded by the United States investigation, presidential  
10 investigation, is that the Hawaiian government was  
11 overthrown, not the Hawaiian state. Okay.

12 Now, this is no different than overthrowing  
13 the Iraqi government in 2003. By the United States  
14 overthrowing the Iraqi government that did not equate to  
15 the overthrow of Iraq as a state.

16 That situation is what we call an  
17 international law occupation. Okay. Occupation is where  
18 the sovereignty is still intact, but international law  
19 mandates the occupier to conform as a proxy, a temporary  
20 proxy of a government to temporarily administer those laws  
21 of that particular country.

22 Now, prior to 1899, which is we're talking  
23 about 1893, the illegal overthrow of the government,  
24 customary international law would regulate the actions  
25 taken by governments that occupy the territory of another

1 country.

2           Those customary laws are the law of  
3 occupation is to maintain the status quo of the occupied  
4 state. The occupier must administer the laws of the  
5 occupied state and can not impose its own laws within the  
6 territory of an occupied state, because sovereignty and  
7 independence is still intact.

8           So by 1899, we have what is called the Hague  
9 Conventions. Later 1949, the Geneva Conventions. The  
10 Hague Conventions merely codified customary international  
11 law, fully recognized. And 1949 again codified customary  
12 international law and the gaps that may have been in the  
13 Hague Conventions.

14           So when we look at 1893, it is clear the  
15 government was overthrown, but it is also clear that the  
16 State wasn't, because the United States did not have  
17 sovereignty over Hawaii. The only way that you can  
18 acquire sovereignty of another state under international  
19 law is you need a treaty. Okay, whether by conquest or by  
20 voluntary transfer.

21           An example of a voluntary transfer that  
22 United States acquired sovereignty would be the 1803  
23 Louisiana Purchase. An example of a treaty of conquest  
24 where the United States acquired territory through a war,  
25 1848, Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, Mexican America War

1 making the Rio Grande the dividing point.

2           You didn't have that in 1893. In fact, you  
3 had an attempt to do a treaty, but President Cleveland  
4 withdrew that treaty in 1893 in March and investigated the  
5 situation. Never resubmitted that treaty. In other  
6 words, in the alternative he entered into another treaty  
7 with the Queen to reinstate the Hawaiian government. And  
8 that's called a sole executive agreement. That took place  
9 on December 18th, 1893. All part of the record in the  
10 State Department.

11           So what we have there from 1893 is a  
12 situation of a governmental matter, not a state or a  
13 sovereignty.

14           As we move forward into 1898 there still is  
15 no treaty, but the Spanish American War breaks out and  
16 that's in April of 1898. The United States is waging war  
17 against the Spanish, not just in Puerto Rico and Cuba in  
18 the Caribbean, but also in Guam and the Phillipines.

19           And Captain Alfred Mahan from the U.S. Naval  
20 War College and General Schoffield gave testimony to the  
21 House Committee on Foreign Affairs in May 1898, that they  
22 should pass a law, called a joint resolution, to annex the  
23 Hawaiian Islands because of necessity called war. They  
24 need to seize Hawaii, as stated by those given testimony,  
25 in order to protect the west coast of the United States

1 and to reinforce troops in Guam and the Phillipines.

2 The problem we run into is a joint resolution  
3 of Congress has no effect beyond the borders of the United  
4 States. It's a municipal legislation. It's not  
5 international law.

6 That was then taken up for a vote in the  
7 house. Congressmen were making points on the record that  
8 this is illegal. You can not pass laws that can effect  
9 the sovereignty of another country. But the argument was  
10 it's necessity. We're at war.

11 On July 7th, after the House and Senate made  
12 the record, but was not able to get -- what they did was  
13 they passed by majority, July 6th, 1898, joint resolution  
14 of annexation and then it was President McKinley on  
15 June -- July 7th, 1898 that signed it into law.

16 It was that U.S. law that was used to seize  
17 another country in the occupation. And the occupation of  
18 Hawaii began formally on August 12th, 1898. Formal  
19 ceremonies at Iolani Palace where the Hawaiian flag was  
20 lowered and the American flag risen before a full regalia  
21 of U.S. military in formation.

22 What has happened since then is that now  
23 research is showing that there was a deliberate move to  
24 basically denationalize the inhabitants in the public  
25 schools that actually began formally in 1906 where they

1 began to teach within the schools American history. You  
2 can not speak Hawaiian. And if you do speak Hawaiian and  
3 not English, you get disciplined. We hear those stories  
4 from our kupuna.

5 And that began what we call in international  
6 law, attempts to denationalize the inhabitants of occupied  
7 territories. Which since World War I and World War II has  
8 been categorized as a war crime.

9 So what we have today is we have in 1900,  
10 after 1898, in 1900 the United States Congress passed  
11 another law called the Organic Act creating a government  
12 for the Territory of Hawaii.

13 In that Organic Act it specifically says that  
14 the Republic of Hawaii, which was called the provisional  
15 government which President Cleveland called self-declared,  
16 is now going to be called the Territory of Hawaii.

17 And then in 1959 the Statehood Act basically  
18 stated that what was formerly the Territory of Hawaii is  
19 the State of Hawaii.

20 Now, looking at the limitation of U.S. law it  
21 has no effect in a foreign state. You still need a  
22 treaty.

23 But what's interesting is in 1993 the United  
24 States Congress passed a law apologizing for the illegal  
25 overthrow of the Hawaiian Kingdom government. What was

1 important in there is that in one of the whereases it  
2 stated specifically, that whereas the self-declared  
3 Republic of Hawaii ceded sovereignty to the United States.

4 We have a problem there because self-declared  
5 means you're not a government. Which is precisely what  
6 President Cleveland, in his investigation, called its  
7 predecessor the provisional government.

8 So in that genealogy, if the provisional  
9 government was self-declared, then the Republic of Hawaii  
10 is self-declared, then the Territory of Hawaii was  
11 self-declared, then the State of Hawaii self-declared.

12 Now, I fully understand the ramifications of  
13 this information and history and the applicable law. I'm  
14 a retired captain from the Army, you know. So this is not  
15 a political statement. But it's part of my research that  
16 clearly shows that I can not find how the State of Hawaii,  
17 a court, could have subject matter jurisdiction on two  
18 points.

19 First, U.S. law is the Statehood Act is  
20 limited to U.S. territory. Second, the State of Hawaii is  
21 a successor of the Republic of Hawaii, which was admitted  
22 to be self-declared in 1993 by the U.S. Congress.

23 So that's -- that's why I've come to the  
24 conclusion where there is what is called a presumption of  
25 continuity of the Hawaiian Kingdom as a state, not as a

1 government, but as a state under international law.

2 Q. Can you expand on that, the presumption of  
3 continuity just a little bit, so that the Court  
4 understands that or I can understand better what  
5 continuity means in the context of international law?

6 A. Well, the word presumption is a conclusion  
7 based upon facts. Assumption is a conclusion based upon  
8 no facts.

9 But what is more important about the  
10 presumption is that it shifts the burden. So no different  
11 than there is a presumption of innocence because of the  
12 fact the person has rights. You have, under international  
13 law, a presumption of continuity, because the state itself  
14 has rights under international law.

15 So the presumption of continuity is a very  
16 well recognized principle of international law. That's  
17 what preserves the State's continuity despite the fact  
18 that its government was overthrown.

19 Now, there are two legal facts that need to  
20 be established on the presumption of continuity of an  
21 independent state. The first legal fact has to be that  
22 the entity in question existed at some point in time in  
23 history as an independent state. That's the first thing.

24 Now, clearly Hawaii's history shows that it  
25 was an independent state, but what's more important there



1 was dictum in an arbitration award out of the permanent  
2 Court of Arbitration in 2001 published in international  
3 law reports out of Cambridge. Which basically says  
4 paragraph 7.4, that in the 19th century the Hawaiian  
5 Kingdom existed as an independent state, recognized as  
6 such by the United States of America, Great Britain and  
7 various other states. That right there, that dictum  
8 verified and accomplished that first rule. Hawaii was an  
9 independent state.

10           The second legal fact that would have to  
11 apply, now that the United States which has the burden to  
12 prove is that there are intervening events that have  
13 deprived that state of its independence under  
14 international law.

15           What we have as far as the historical record  
16 from the United States of America is that all it has, as a  
17 claim to Hawaii, it's not a treaty, but a joint resolution  
18 of annexation, which is a U.S. law limited to U.S.  
19 territory not recognized by international law. And that  
20 the Statehood Act of 1959 is still a U.S. law not  
21 recognized by international law.

22           So there are no intervening facts that would  
23 deprive or rebut the presumption of continuity.

24           In fact, in 1988 the Office of Legal Counsel,  
25 Department of Justice, in a legal opinion looked into that

1 very issue and it stated regarding the joint resolution,  
2 it is therefore unclear which constitutional power  
3 Congress exercised when it acquired Hawaii by joint  
4 resolution. Therefore, this is not a proper precedent for  
5 the United States president to follow.

6 And they made reference to the Congressional  
7 records of Congressmen and Senators who was saying U.S.  
8 laws have no effect beyond our borders. We can not annex  
9 a foreign country by passing a joint resolution.

10 So in 1988 the Office of Legal Counsel,  
11 Department of Justice, stumbled over that. Therefore,  
12 there are no clear evidence that can rebut the presumption  
13 of continuity. And that's why my research and my  
14 expertise is in that area that the Hawaiian state  
15 continues to exist under international law.

16 Q. Thank you, Dr. Sai.

17 MR. KAIAMA: I just wanted to let you know,  
18 and for the record, the executive agreements that you  
19 refer to between Queen Liliuokalani and President Grover  
20 Cleveland has been attached to my client's motion to  
21 dismiss as Exhibit 7 and 8, your Honor. So those are the  
22 diplomatic records and negotiations, communications  
23 between President Grover Cleveland when he comes to that  
24 conclusion based on his investigation.

25 BY MR. KAIAMA:

1           Q.       Dr. Sai, I also wanted you to confirm, I know  
2   you spoke earlier and you testified that the joint  
3   resolution, the Territorial Act, as well as the Statehood  
4   Act was of Congressional Legislation, which has no force  
5   and effect beyond its own territory or borders.

6                   And you're referring to U.S. law. And I can  
7   speak to that. But it's also true that that same rule of  
8   law applies in the international realm as well; right? So  
9   no country can occupy other countries by way of joint  
10   resolution. That's a -- that's a common -- well, a well  
11   established understanding under international as well; is  
12   that correct?

13          A.       International law is able to distinguish what  
14   is international law and what is national law. So  
15   national law's applied to states as an exercise of their  
16   sovereignty.

17                   International law is a law between states.  
18   And between states is based upon agreements. And those  
19   agreements are evidenced by treaties.

20          Q.       Based on your conclusion that the continuity  
21   of the Hawaiian Kingdom still exists, Dr. Sai, what are  
22   the consequences of that -- of your opinion, your expert  
23   opinion about that? Especially particularly with respect  
24   to, respectfully, the Court's exercise of jurisdiction in  
25   this case?

1           A.       When we're looking at this issue within the  
2 framework of international law what resonates is, number  
3 one, sovereignty is still intact and it remains with the  
4 state under occupation. Okay.

5                   Now, that because sovereignty is still intact  
6 and it's not a part of the United States, then  
7 international law regulates that phenomenon or that  
8 situation. And that is what we call the law of  
9 occupation. And that's called the Hague Conventions of  
10 1899, which was amended in 1907. And then we also have  
11 the Geneva Conventions of 1949.

12                  Now, specific issues regarding occupations  
13 are pretty much the substance of Hague Conventions Number  
14 Four of 1907, as well as Geneva Conventions Number Four  
15 that deals with the civilian population during  
16 occupations.

17                  After World War I -- well, toward the end of  
18 World War I is when war crimes began to be brought up as a  
19 possible issue to be addressed with the Germans and the  
20 access powers.

21                  And they came up with a list of war crimes.  
22 And one of those war crimes in 1919 was put out by the  
23 United Nations Commission. Now, United Nations, back  
24 then, I'm not talking about 1945 United Nations, but they  
25 called like the United Front.

1           Attempts to denationalize inhabitants of an  
2 occupied state, failure to provide a fair trial, those  
3 issues, although they were not successful in prosecution  
4 of individuals for war crimes after World War I because  
5 there was still that issue of state immunity that people  
6 were acting on behalf of the state, so they're not  
7 personally liable or criminally liable. The State still  
8 carried that.

9           Once World War II took place, it became a  
10 foregone conclusion that individuals will be prosecuted  
11 for war crimes.

12           There is a similar history that Hawaii has  
13 with regard to war crimes in a country called Luxembourg.  
14 In 1914 the Germans occupied Luxembourg, which was a  
15 neutral country, in order to fight the French. The  
16 seizure of Luxembourg under international law was not a  
17 justified war, but it was called a war of aggression.  
18 That led to war crimes being committed. So from 1914 to  
19 1918 Germany occupied Luxembourg even when Luxembourg did  
20 not resist the occupation.

21           They also did that same occupation in 1940 to  
22 1945. Now 1940 to 1945 they began to attempt to  
23 denationalize Luxembourgers into teaching the children  
24 that they're German. They began to address the schools,  
25 the curriculum.

1                   What was also happening, not just in  
2   Luxembourg, as a war crime was unfair trials. Germany  
3   began to impose their laws and their courts within  
4   occupied territories. And that became the subject of war  
5   crime prosecutions by the allied states, but a prominent  
6   tribunal that did prosecute war crimes for unfair trial  
7   and denationalization was the Nuremberg trials.

8                   And that set the stage, after the Nuremberg  
9   trials, to address those loopholes in the conventional --  
10   the Hague Conventions of 1907 which prompted the Geneva  
11   Conventions in 1949.

12                  And the Geneva Conventions specifically  
13   stated as the experience -- as they acquired the  
14   experience from World War II, Article 147, unfair trial is  
15   a grave breach, which is considered a war crime.

16                  So that's where the issue of not providing a  
17   fair trial is a war crime according to the Geneva  
18   Conventions and customary international law.

19           Q.       Is it true, Dr. Sai, that the United States  
20   is a party to that Geneva Conventions?

21           A.       Yes.

22           Q.       So it is obligated under the terms of Geneva  
23   Conventions?

24           A.       The United States acknowledges customary  
25   international law and the law of occupation during the

1 Spanish American War, as evidenced by their written  
2 manuals to the military. In administration of justice  
3 within occupied territories came to be known as General  
4 Order Number 101. Okay. Direction of the president on  
5 how to administer the laws of former Spanish territory  
6 until a peace treaty is signed where they can acquire the  
7 territory themselves.

8 And they're also a party to the 1899 Hague  
9 Conventions, the 1907 Hague Conventions, and the 1949  
10 Geneva conventions.

11 Q. As part of their obligation as a contracting  
12 party to those conventions, including 1949 Geneva  
13 Conventions, did the United States create domestic  
14 legislation that covered the commission of war crimes,  
15 including deprivation of a fair and regular trial?

16 A. That would be in 1996 called the War Crimes  
17 Act, which is Title 18, Section 2441, United States Code.

18 Q. Okay. You know, Dr. Sai, you answered all my  
19 questions. Thank you. I appreciate it.

20 Is there -- I'll be honest, I think I covered  
21 everything I need to cover, but I'm not sure. I'm not the  
22 expert. Is there any other area that you would like to  
23 provide us some insight that we don't have about the  
24 status of Hawaii or about perhaps subject matter  
25 jurisdiction?

1           A.     I think there's a particular important case  
2 here regarding subject matter jurisdiction. That dealt  
3 with Guantanamo Bay, Gitmo. And this is a case that went  
4 before the United States Supreme Court, Hamdan versus  
5 Rumsfeld. Okay.

6                     And basically the argument that was presented  
7 by a JAG as a Public Defender was that the military  
8 tribunals were not properly constituted which was a direct  
9 violation of the Geneva Conventions. Therefore, his  
10 client could not get a fair trial.

11                    Now, these military tribunals were determined  
12 by the United States Supreme Court to be illegal because  
13 the United States president can not establish -- can not  
14 establish military tribunals within U.S. territory because  
15 that would undermine the authority of Congress which has  
16 plenary power.

17                    Guantanamo Bay was not foreign territory  
18 where the president could create military tribunals. It  
19 was actually part of the United States.

20                    Now, the United States President does have  
21 the authority under Article 2 to create military tribunals  
22 in occupied territories. He did that in Japan after World  
23 War II. In Germany after World War II, as well as after  
24 World War I.

25                    And these military tribunals administer the



1 laws of the occupied state. What was brought up in this  
2 case with Hamdan versus Rumsfeld, the president could not  
3 create a military tribunal within U.S. territory and it  
4 was not justified by necessity.

5 So the Court ruled that the Court's are  
6 illegal and then turned over to Congress to pass a law,  
7 because it's within U.S. territory, to keep it up.

8 Now, what's important is there was a Justice  
9 Robertson, I believe, of the Supreme Court. He was  
10 addressing the secondary argument that people were not  
11 getting a fair trial within these military tribunals. And  
12 Justice Robertson, if I'm not mistaken his name, he stated  
13 it is irrelevant whether or not they were given a fair  
14 trial, because if they're not properly constituted, they  
15 can't give a fair trial.

16 Q. Okay. And so is it fair to say, is it  
17 your -- I think I understood this, but I just want to be  
18 clear. The Hamdan case also stands for the president does  
19 not have authority in U.S. territory, then he is the one  
20 that has authority in foreign territory?

21 A. And these courts called military tribunals  
22 are also referred to as Article 2 courts.

23 Q. Okay. And is that your opinion with respect  
24 to Hawaii, those are the courts that should be  
25 administering the laws of the Hawaiian Kingdom?

1           A.       Yes.

2           Q.       Okay. Thank you. And just to give you a  
3 quick correction. It was actually Justice Kennedy who  
4 said that.

5           A.       Kennedy. My apologies.

6           Q.       No. Thank you, Dr. Sai. Is there anything  
7 else that you'd like to add?

8                    I'd actually like to ask you about how we  
9 resolve the situation, but I think that would be something  
10 for --

11          A.       I can quickly state to that because this  
12 information is quite perplexing. All right.

13                   My committee members on my doctorate  
14 committee could not refute the evidence. All they asked  
15 is how do you fix the problem? So Chapter Five of my  
16 dissertation is how do you begin the transition in this  
17 process.

18                   And actually the transition is quite simple.  
19 I think this issue is not hard to understand. It's just  
20 hard to believe. I mean to understanding, and once you  
21 understand, things can take place.

22                   So what we have to ensure for myself as a  
23 professional, I am not an anarchist. I'm a person to  
24 maintain civility. I still am inherently a retired  
25 captain.

1           There is a way to fix this problem, yeah.  
2   And that is clear, but the rule of law has to apply. But  
3   there is a doctrine called necessity under international  
4   law that can resolve over a hundred years of noncompliance  
5   to the law. And that's what I cover in Chapter Five. But  
6   that's another issue.

7           Q.       And perhaps one of the first places we can  
8   start is with the proper courts administering the proper  
9   law; is that correct?

10          A.       It's really just the court administering the  
11   proper law so that people have a fair trial.

12                 MR. KAIAMA: Thank you, Dr. Sai. I have no  
13   further questions.

14                 THE COURT: Any cross-examination?

15                 MR. PHELPS: Your Honor, the State has no  
16   questions of Dr. Sai. Thank you for his testimony. One  
17   Army officer to another, I appreciate your testimony.

18                 THE WITNESS: 13 echo.

19                 THE COURT: Thank you. You are excused.

20                 Mr. Kaiama.

21                 MR. KAIAMA: Thank you, your Honor. And I  
22   will try to be brief.

23                 As you can see, your Honor, we did file the  
24   motion to dismiss for lack of subject matter jurisdiction  
25   and I also did file a supplemental memorandum.

1           In the motion in the supplemental memorandums  
2 I did provide exhibits. And the exhibits include Dr.  
3 Sai's curriculum vitae, and expert opinion briefs that  
4 he's written concerning much of what he's testified today.

5           Essentially our argument is this, your Honor.  
6 That with the exhibits that's been presented and the  
7 testimony of Dr. Sai, we now have met the requirements set  
8 forth under State of Hawaii versus Lorenzo.

9           We have provided the courts now with a  
10 factual and legal basis to conclude that the Hawaiian  
11 Kingdom continues to exist. Because we've met that burden  
12 under Lorenzo, we respectfully submit that the State has  
13 failed to meet its burden that this Court has jurisdiction  
14 under Nishitani versus Baker.

15           And given that we've met our burden and the  
16 State, respectfully, has not met theirs, our position  
17 simply, your Honor, is that the Court has no other  
18 alternative but to dismiss the case for lack of subject  
19 matter jurisdiction.

20           In the motion itself we did provide the Court  
21 with additional arguments. We did present the Court with  
22 the legal arguments as to the limits of Congressional  
23 enactments, and we've provided both Supreme Court cases.  
24 Curtiss-Wright versus United States Export (sic). I may  
25 have said that wrong. But talking about the limits, and

1 basically confirming that the joint resolution which  
2 attempted to annex the United States is not lawful and has  
3 no force and effect on Hawaiian territory.

4 And because of that, neither the Organic Act  
5 which formed the territory, or the Statehood Act which are  
6 both Congressional legislations, also have no force and  
7 effect on Hawaiian territory.

8 That being the case, your Honor, the United  
9 States never lawfully acquired a sovereignty over the  
10 Hawaiian territory.

11 In addition with Dr. Sai's testimony, his  
12 expert testimony, we've proven or clearly established that  
13 the Hawaiian Kingdom, in fact, was recognized as an  
14 independent nation as of 1843 and concluded a number of  
15 treaties. I believe over 90 treaties -- 46 treaties, a  
16 little over 90 countries, to further affirm its position  
17 as an independent nation.

18 With Dr. Sai's testimony, again once  
19 independence is established, it is the burden in this case  
20 of the United States or the State of Hawaii to prove that  
21 that continuity has been extinguished.

22 There is no evidence, and in all honesty,  
23 your Honor, in the four years that I've been arguing this  
24 motion there has not been any evidence to rebut the  
25 presumption of that continuity.

1                   Finally, your Honor, I think it is important,  
2   and I do say this in all respect, that because of the  
3   evidence provided in this situation that the Court not  
4   only should be -- the Court should be dismissing the case  
5   for lack of subject matter jurisdiction, but also the  
6   argument is that, respectfully, the Court is not lawfully  
7   constituted under Hamsden -- Hamden versus Rumsfeld,  
8   because it is not administering the laws of the Hawaiian  
9   Kingdom.

10                   Because we continue to be under a state of  
11   occupation, the rule of law which applies is the law of  
12   occupation. And the United States, in this case,  
13   presently as the occupier, should be administering  
14   Hawaiian Kingdom law.

15                   By virtue of the fact that the prosecutor's  
16   office and the State has brought this case and sought to  
17   confer jurisdiction on the Court by Hawaii Revised  
18   Statutes, that the Court's retention of jurisdiction, with  
19   all respect, in light of the evidence that's been provided  
20   would, in fact, deprive my clients of a fair and regular  
21   trial, and would be a violation of the Geneva, the Hague,  
22   and other conventions that has been testified to by Dr.  
23   Sai.

24                   Again, with all respect, your Honor, we think  
25   we've met our burden. We do not believe, in fact we are

1 certain, that the State has not met its burden to prove  
2 that this Court has jurisdiction.

3 And we would respectfully request -- I would  
4 respectfully request on behalf of my clients, Kaiula  
5 English and Mr. Robin Dudoit, that the Court dismiss their  
6 cases for lack of subject matter jurisdiction. Thank you,  
7 your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Mr. Phelps.

9 MR. PHELPS: Your Honor, the State will be  
10 brief.

11 We're going to ask that obviously you deny  
12 the defense motion to dismiss for lack of subject matter  
13 jurisdiction. We're going to submit on the memorandum  
14 that we submitted in opposition to it.

15 But the State will simply point out, we  
16 appreciate Dr. Sai's testimony. It was one of more  
17 impressive dissertations I've heard in awhile. And I do  
18 respect some of the points he's made.

19 But the case law is fairly clear on this,  
20 your Honor. This isn't a new argument. This isn't a  
21 novel argument. Courts have ruled that basically  
22 regardless of the legality of the overthrow of the  
23 Hawaiian Kingdom, Hawaii, as it is now, is a lawful,  
24 lawful state with a lawful court system and a lawful set  
25 of laws.

1                   That anybody who avails themselves of this  
2 jurisdiction, they fall under the law, whether they want  
3 to claim to be a member of a sovereign kingdom or not, the  
4 law applies, your Honor. And for those reasons, we feel  
5 that you have no other choice but to deny this motion,  
6 your Honor.

7                   I believe that the case law on this is fairly  
8 clear as laid out in our memorandum. All due respect to  
9 Mr. Kaiama and everybody who's here, we believe the courts  
10 have spoken, and we're simply going to ask that you take  
11 judicial recognition of the U.S. Constitution, the Hawaii  
12 Constitution, the Hawaii Revised Statutes, every law that  
13 basically this Court is mandated to follow, and deny his  
14 motion -- motions, actually.

15                   THE COURT: Thank you.

16                   MR. PHELPS: Thank you, your Honor.

17                   MR. KAIAMA: Yes, your Honor. Briefly in  
18 response.

19                   I know that the cases that the prosecutor  
20 relies on, your Honor, as a point of order, all of those  
21 cases in those decisions deal with personal immunity and  
22 personal jurisdiction.

23                   So the question of subject matter  
24 jurisdiction has not been raised before this Court or  
25 before the appellate courts or nor has it been addressed.



1           I can tell you, your Honor, that I believe in  
2   2012 I did take two cases up on appeal, bringing the same  
3   question before the Court and presenting the same legal  
4   analysis.

5           The ICA did not address the legal analysis in  
6   this case, and I don't know why. I might say they refused  
7   to address it, and, in fact, in both cases issued just a  
8   two page summary disposition order, really relying on the  
9   Kauwila case -- Kaulia case, excuse me. And the entirety  
10  of the Court's analysis or the holding in that is  
11  essentially what the prosecutor said. Is that despite or  
12  regardless of lawfulness of its origins, this is the proper  
13  State of Hawaii.

14          Your Honor, I'm asking that this Court  
15  transcend that, and actually look into the analysis, and  
16  based on the analysis realize that what we're asking is  
17  the predicate question. Did the United States ever  
18  establish lawful acquisition of sovereignty here? And if  
19  they did not, then none of this legislative enactments can  
20  have any bearing on this Court.

21          And, essentially, Dr. Sai and the evidence  
22  that we provided has proved that. There is no dispute  
23  that the claim for statehood here of Hawaii is by way of a  
24  joint resolution. That's not undisputed. That's part of  
25  Congressional records.

1           It's also clear, based on the law, both the  
2 Supreme Court, by testimony by representatives and  
3 Congressmen in Congress at the time of 1898, and the  
4 testimony of the Attorney General in 1998 as well, I  
5 believe it was Douglas Kmiec, all call into question -- in  
6 fact, they don't call into question, basically affirm the  
7 fact that the Congress has no legislative powers beyond  
8 its own borders.

9           So what I'm asking the Court, your Honor, at  
10 this time, is that under its own law, Lorenzo is still the  
11 prevailing case.

12           So it still requires us to present that  
13 evidence for the Court to conclude relevant factual and  
14 legal evidence for the Court to conclude that the Hawaiian  
15 Kingdom continues to exist.

16           We've done that now. So we're presenting the  
17 Court with that analysis it hasn't had before, and we're  
18 asking the Court to transcend the lack of -- and I don't  
19 know how to say it, but I wish to say, respectfully, the  
20 lack of courage on the part of the Intermediate Courts of  
21 Appeals to actually address it and to address the legal  
22 analysis.

23           We're asking this Court to take a look at  
24 that and, again, once the Court is required or takes a  
25 look at that analysis, we assert and we firmly believe

1     that there is no other course but that my clients should  
2     prevail. Thank you, your Honor.

3                 THE COURT: All right. Well, before the  
4     Court today is defendant English's motion to dismiss a  
5     criminal complaint pursuant to Hawaii Rules of Penal  
6     Procedure 12(1)(b) and the joinder that was filed by Mr.  
7     Dudoit joining in Mr. English's motion.

8                 And as has been outlined by Mr. Kaiama,  
9     essentially the argument here, is that this Court lacks  
10    subject matter jurisdiction. As has also been pointed out  
11    by Mr. Kaiama in his remarks to the Court, he has brought  
12    this issue to our appellate courts in the past and has not  
13    achieved the result that he has sought through those  
14    arguments.

15                And, of course, as I'm sure everyone would  
16    acknowledge, this Court is a trial court and is subject to  
17    the rulings of our appellate courts. And what our  
18    appellate court has said, as has been acknowledged in Mr.  
19    Kaiama's arguments, has in (inaudible) stated that  
20    individuals claiming to be citizens of the Kingdom of  
21    Hawaii and not the State of Hawaii are not exempt from  
22    application of the laws of the State of Hawaii.

23                And Mr. Kaiama has argued on behalf of Mr.  
24    English and Mr. Dudoit that he's not of the view that the  
25    Court has -- the appellate courts have addressed the issue

1     that they wish to have addressed.

2                     But, at any rate, these identical issues  
3     having been presented in the past, and the Court having  
4     ruled, and the appellate courts having ruled in a certain  
5     fashion, in the Court's view, at least for purposes of a  
6     trial court, resolves the question presented by the motion  
7     and joinder.

8                     And, respectfully, the Court is of the view  
9     that based on everything that's been presented, that the  
10    Court does have subject matter jurisdiction and will --  
11    will ask the question though. And that is that in your  
12    pleadings, although it was not discussed today, you asked  
13    the Court to take judicial notice of various documents,  
14    but you never said anything about it today.

15                    MR. KAIAMA: Actually, your Honor, I would  
16    ask -- and thank you -- I would ask, because we did make  
17    the request and it's provided for in the motion itself, as  
18    well as the authorities, that the Court take judicial  
19    notice of the matters that were presented in the motion  
20    itself.

21                    And that being, and a number of those are  
22    actually treaties between the Hawaiian Kingdom and United  
23    States, and they are part of the Congressional records to  
24    begin with.

25                    And I think it's fairly clear from the law

1     that these kinds of treaties, there is a -- an obligation  
2     to take judicial notice of those treaties. That  
3     essentially was most of the request.

4                 Now, we did also ask that the Court take --  
5     request judicial notice of the Hague Conventions of 1907,  
6     the Geneva Conventions of 1949. Again, those are treaties  
7     that the United States is a contracting party to and it is  
8     part of U.S. law and part of Congressional records  
9     there. And --

10                THE COURT: Well, it -- I'm sorry, I thought  
11     you were finished.

12                MR. KAIAMA: Yeah. And, finally, the other  
13     parts that we did ask was that the Court take notice of  
14     the agreement -- assignment agreement with Liliuokalani  
15     and Grover Cleveland, as well as the restoration agreement  
16     between the the United States President and the Queen.  
17     Again, those are part of the Congressional records.

18                And, finally, we did ask the Court to take  
19     judicial notice of particular court rulings, that being  
20     Larsen versus the Hawaiian Kingdom, and that is part of  
21     the international law reports, and that's stated there.  
22     As well as the U.S. Supreme Court decisions in U.S. versus  
23     Belmont, U.S. versus Curtiss-Wright Export Corp, and State  
24     of Hawaii, which is -- State of Hawaii versus Lorenzo,  
25     which is the prevailing law in Hawaii.

1                   Finally, I did ask the Court to take judicial  
2 notice of Dr. Sai's expert memorandum, which was attached  
3 as an exhibit. I still make that request, although I am  
4 aware that the courts have not necessarily granted the  
5 request, but I would still make the request on behalf of  
6 Mr. English and Mr. Dudoit.

7                   THE COURT: The matters that you've requested  
8 by way of your written presentation to the Court are set  
9 forth in page 12 of the memorandum; correct?

10                  MR. KAIAMA: Let me just double -- yes, I  
11 believe that is correct. That is on pages -- yes, page  
12 12. Yes, page 12 of the memorandum.

13                  THE COURT: Yeah, okay. What's the  
14 prosecution's position?

15                  MR. PHELPS: No objection, your Honor.

16                  THE COURT: All right. The Court will  
17 take -- there being no objection, the Court will take  
18 judicial notice as requested in writing on the documents  
19 and the matters requested on the last paragraph of page 12  
20 of the memorandum in support of motion filed on February  
21 6th, 2015.

22                  And having considered all of that, the Court  
23 at this time is going to deny the motion and joinder to  
24 dismiss the criminal complaint in these cases.

25                  And I'll ask Mr. Phelps to prepare the

1 appropriate order.

2 And thank all of you, your report and  
3 presentation today.

4 MR. KAIAMA: Thank you, your Honor.

5 MR. PHELPS: Thank you, your Honor.

6 THE CLERK: All rise, court stands in recess.

7 THE COURT: You know, actually we were --  
8 yesterday during a pretrial, we were talking about the  
9 trial date.

10 MR. KAIAMA: Yes.

11 THE COURT: And --

12 MR. KAIAMA: My clients did sign the waiver.

13 THE COURT: You've done that already?

14 MR. KAIAMA: Yes.

15 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.

16 (At which time the above-entitled proceedings  
17 were concluded.)

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

## C E R T I F I C A T E

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

I, BETH KELLY, a Court Reporter do hereby  
certify that the foregoing pages 1 through 46 inclusive  
comprise a full, true and correct transcript of the  
proceedings had in connection with the above-entitled  
cause.

Dated this 20th day of March, 2015.

BETH KELLY, RPR, CSR #235  
Court Reporter

Beth Kelly, CSR #235  
Court Reporter



## **Attachment ‘III’**

JAPAN  
Signed at Yedo, August 19<sup>th</sup> 1871

WHEREAS, a Treaty of Amity and Commerce between His Majesty the King, and His Imperial Majesty the Tenno of Japan, was concluded at Yedo, on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1871, which has been ratified by His Majesty the King and His Imperial Majesty, the Tenno of Japan, and the ratifications duly exchanged—which Treaty is, word for word as follows:

His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, and His Imperial Japanese Majesty, the Tenno, being equally animated by the desire to establish relations of friendship between the two countries, have resolved to conclude a Treaty, reciprocally advantageous, and for that purpose have named their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say, His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, His Excellency C. E. De Long, appointed and commissioned by His Majesty, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Kingdom of Hawaii, near the Government of His Majesty, the Tenno of Japan, and His Imperial Japanese Majesty, the Tenno, His Excellency Sawa Iusanme Kiyowara Noluyoshe, Minister of Foreign Affairs, and His Excellency Terachima Jusee Fugiwara Munemori, First Assistant Minister for Foreign Affairs, who having communicated to each other their respective powers, which are found in good order, and in proper form, have agreed upon the following Articles:

ARTICLE I. There shall be perpetual peace and friendship between His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, and His Imperial Japanese Majesty, the Tenno, their heirs and successors, and between their respective subjects.

ARTICLE II. The subjects of each of the two high contracting parties, respectively, shall have the liberty freely and securely to come with their ships and cargoes to all places, ports and rivers in the territories of the other, where trade with other nations is permitted; they may remain and reside in any such ports, and places respectively, and hire and occupy houses and warehouses, and may trade in all kinds of produce, manufactures and merchandise of lawful commerce, enjoying at all times the same privileges as may have been, or may hereafter be granted to the citizens or subjects of any other nation, paying at all times such duties and taxes as may be exacted from the citizens or subjects of other nations doing business or residing within the territories of each of the high contracting parties.

ARTICLE III. Each of the high contracting parties shall have the right to appoint, if it shall seem good to them, a Diplomatic Agent, who shall reside at the seat of Government of the respective countries, and Consuls and Consular Agents, who shall reside in the ports or places within the territories of the other where trade with other is permitted. The Diplomatic Agents and Consuls of each of the high contracting parties shall exercise all the authority and jurisdiction, and shall enjoy within the territories of the other all the rights and privileges, exemptions and immunities which now appertain, or may hereafter appertain to Agents of the same rank of the most favored nations.

ARTICLE IV. It is hereby stipulated that the Hawaiian Government and its subjects, upon like terms and conditions, will be allowed free and equal participation in all privileges, immunities and advantages that may have been or may hereafter be granted by His Majesty the Tenno of Japan, to the Government, citizens or subjects of any other nation.

ARTICLE V. The Japanese Government will place no restrictions whatever upon the employment by Hawaiian subjects of Japanese in any lawful capacity.

Japanese in the employ of foreigners may obtain Government passports to go abroad, on application to the Governor of any open port.

ARTICLE VI. It is hereby agreed that such revision of this Treaty, on giving six months previous notice to either of the high contracting parties, may be made by mutual agreement, as experience shall prove necessary.

ARTICLE VII. The present Treaty shall be ratified by His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, and by His Imperial Majesty the Tenno, and the ratifications exchanged at Yedo, the same day as the date of this Treaty, and shall go into effect immediately after the date of such exchange of ratifications.

In token whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed this Treaty.

Done at the City of Yedo, this 19<sup>th</sup> day of August, A.D. One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy-one, corresponding in Japanese date to the fourth day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month of the 4<sup>th</sup> year of Meiji.

[L.S.] C. E. DE LONG.

[L.S.] SAWA IUSNME KIYOWARA NOLUYOSHE.

[L.S.] TERACHIMA JUSEE FUGIWARRA MUNEMORI

Now, all persons are hereby notified, that the said Treaty is a part of the Law of this Kingdom, and is to be regarded as such.

[L.S.] CHAS. C. HARRIS  
Minister of Foreign Affairs

Foreign Office, September 27<sup>th</sup>, 1871

## **Attachment “V”**

MITCHELL D. ROTH 6012  
Prosecuting Attorney

E. BRITT BAILEY 9814  
Deputy Prosecuting Attorney  
County of Hawai'i  
655 Kilauea Avenue  
Hilo, Hawai'i 96720  
Tel. No. (808) 961-0466  
Email: hilopros@co.hawaii.hi.us

Electronically Filed  
THIRD CIRCUIT  
3DCW-15-0001042  
20-APR-2015  
08:31 AM

Attorneys for State of Hawai'i

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE THIRD CIRCUIT  
HAMAKUA DIVISION  
STATE OF HAWAII

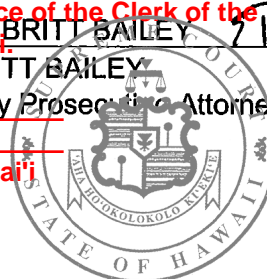
|                         |   |                         |
|-------------------------|---|-------------------------|
| STATE OF HAWAII,        | ) | REPORT NO. C15009795/HM |
|                         | ) | ( _____ )               |
| vs.                     | ) |                         |
|                         | ) | COMPLAINT               |
| CHASE KAHOOKAHI KANUHA, | ) |                         |
|                         | ) |                         |
| Defendant.              | ) | Court Date: 05/07/15    |

COMPLAINT

On or about the 2nd day of April, 2015, in Hamakua, County and State of Hawai'i, CHASE KAHOOKAHI KANUHA, acting alone or with others and having no legal privilege to do so, did knowingly or recklessly obstruct any highway or public passage and persisted in said conduct after warning by a law enforcement officer, thereby committing the offense of Obstructing, in violation of Sections 711-1105(1)(a) and (5), Hawai'i Revised Statutes, as amended.

Dated: Kamuela, Hawai'i, April 17, 2015

STATE OF HAWAII  
I do hereby certify that the foregoing is a full, true and correct  
copy of the original on file in the Office of the Clerk of the  
Supreme Court of the State of Hawai'i.  
By: /s/ E. BRITT BAILEY  
E. BRITT BAILEY  
Deputy Prosecuting Attorney  
Honolulu, Hawai'i 09-MAY-2015  
/s/R. Hasuko  
Clerk, Appellate Courts, State of Hawai'i



## **Attachment “VI”**

Photo Galleries

**HFS**  
FEDERAL CREDIT UNION  
Where Caring Counts

**Offering a complete selection of financial products and services**

- Higher savings rates
- Competitive loan rates
- 24/7 online account access
- Six locations, island-wide

NCUA  
Federally Insured by NCUA

**ProVision Solar, Inc.** **PV LEASES**

80 ° F Partly cloudy

Hilo HI

Jobs

Homes

Autos

e-Edition

Published July 19, 2015 - 6:18am

Like Share 769 Tweet 3 Pin it 8+1 0



By CHRIS D'ANGELO Hawaii Tribune-Herald

A private attorney for the Thirty Meter Telescope was allowed in on state and county officials' conversations about jurisdictional issues on Mauna Kea, according to documents obtained by the Tribune-Herald.

Additionally, J. Douglas Ing, of Honolulu-based Watanabe Ing LLC, provided those officials with TMT's legal arguments supporting prosecution of the protesters who were arrested for blocking construction of the telescope atop Hawaii's tallest mountain.

In late April, in the wake of the initial 31 protesters' arrest, Ing, who represents the TMT International Observatory, participated in at least two conference calls with Hawaii Deputy Attorneys General Linda Chow and Julie China, as well as University of Hawaii attorney Ian Sandison and Hawaii County prosecutors, emails show.

Asked why an attorney for TMT would have been included in such conversations and allowed to offer legal arguments, Joshua Wisch, a spokesman for state Attorney General Doug Chin, pointed out that a number of the arrests April 2 involved protesters trespassing on the TMT site.

"Footage of people trespassing on the TMT site was videotaped by TMT security," Wisch said. "As a result, the purpose of the discussions ... was likely to coordinate with the Hawaii County prosecutor to make sure they had the necessary information to proceed with the cases, and so enforcement personnel would understand what evidence would be required for any future potential enforcement actions."

The conference calls were arranged by Sandison. Reached via email, Sandison referred the Tribune-Herald to UH spokesman Dan Meisenzahl, who deferred to the AG's office.

Shortly after an April 20 conference call, Ing sent out a document entitled "TMT - Legal argument re prosecution of protesters."

"Thank you for joining the call today," Ing wrote in an email addressed to Elizabeth "Britt" Bailey, the Hawaii County deputy prosecuting attorney assigned to the protesters' cases.



**WATCH: Dr. Ron Paul's Big Warning for U.S. Seniors**

22-year Congressman predicts the next huge disaster for America—worse than 2008, Black Monday and Great Depression.

[Read Story >](#)

**KTA** **Click for the latest KTA insert!**

**HAWAII ISLAND CHAMBER OF COMMERCE**  
2015 **ACTIVITY SPECIAL REPORT**

**In MEMORIAM**  
Hawaii Tribune-Herald

**Search Site**



**HAWAII TRIBUNE HERALD VIDEOS**

"In follow up, attached is the memo regarding sovereignty, the Kingdom, lack of jurisdiction issues and Judge Cardoza's ruling. This was prepared by Ross Shinyama of our office. Feel free to contact him if you have questions."

The nine-page document references a number of previous court rulings and outlines arguments for why TMT believes those arrested during protests against the \$1.4 billion project should be prosecuted for their crimes.

"There is no dispute that the protesters' conduct in obstructing state and county highways and roads occurred withing the State of Hawaii," reads the memo. "The protesters are therefore subject to the criminal jurisdiction of the State of Hawaii."

The document also states that the existence of the Kingdom of Hawaii is not relevant to the issue of whether the state has jurisdiction over the protesters and their conduct. He referenced a 2013 case involving Kona resident Dennis Kaulia, in which the Hawaii Supreme Court held that "individuals claiming to be citizens of the Kingdom (of Hawaii) and not of the State (of Hawaii) are not exempt from application of the State's laws."

Sovereignty has been a resounding issue for TMT protesters, who have taken a firm stance against further telescope development on the mountain they consider sacred.

During an initial appearance April 28 in Hilo District Court, Oahu attorney Dexter Kaiama, representing seven of the defendants, said he planned to argue that the Hawaiian Kingdom still lawfully exists and that the United States doesn't have jurisdiction over the matter. In early May, during a second proceeding, this time in Waimea, a number of defendants demanded the hearings be moved back to Hilo.

The documents obtained by the newspaper also included several photographs of the April 2 protest, a map outlining the different jurisdictions along Mauna Kea Access Road and an April 17 email from Hawaii County Deputy Prosecuting Attorney Darien Nagata introducing others to Bailey, who is assigned to the Waimea courthouse.

"Britt has already charged/filed Criminal Trespass 2 (HRS 708-814) cases and it is anticipated that we will be charging additional charges of Obstructing (HRS 711-1105) on other cases referred to our office," she wrote.

"For future cases, we would stress that we need to have the return to Hamakua Court (versus South Hilo Court) should the defendant(s) bail out and be provided with a future court date and courthouse."

Kahookahi Kanuha, a protest leader who has been arrested twice, said allowing Ing to participate in the calls is yet another example of corruption and the state going above and beyond to protect the rights of private interests, while working against the other.

"How is protecting the rights of foreign entities over the rights of people of this place a sign of respect to the host culture?" Kanuha said, referring to comments made by Gov. David Ige in May.

This week, Ige signed a new emergency rule that prohibits camping and restricts public access on Mauna Kea. State officials say the rules are necessary to address an "imminent peril" to public safety and natural resources resulting from the ongoing protests.

Williamson Chang, a professor of law at the University of Hawaii Richardson School of Law and TMT opponent, filed a petition Wednesday seeking to repeal the rule.

He argues it prevents telescope opponents from legally exercising their rights to peacefully protest.

Email Chris D'Angelo at [cdangelo@hawaii.tribune-herald.com](mailto:cdangelo@hawaii.tribune-herald.com).

## RULES FOR POSTING COMMENTS

Comments posted below are from readers. In no way do they represent the view of Oahu Publishing Inc. or this newspaper. This is a public forum.

Comments may be monitored for inappropriate content but the newspaper is under no obligation to do so. Comment posters are solely responsible under the Communications Decency Act for comments posted on this Web site. Oahu Publishing Inc. is not liable for messages from third parties.

IP and email addresses of persons who post are not treated as confidential records and will be disclosed in response to valid legal process.

Do not post:

Potentially libelous statements or damaging innuendo.

Obscene, explicit, or racist language.

Copyrighted materials of any sort without the express permission of the copyright holder.

Personal attacks, insults or threats.

The use of another person's real name to disguise your identity.

Comments unrelated to the story.

If you believe that a commenter has not followed these guidelines, please click the FLAG icon below the comment.

### TRENDING | TOP COMMENTED | MOST SHARED

2015-08-08 09:08

Police seek armed burglary, terroristic threatening suspect

2015-08-08 09:02

Big Isle briefs, Aug. 8

2015-08-08 09:02

Youth softball: Waiakea junior steps up at plate for Hawaii RBI

2015-08-08 09:01

Mana 10s results

2015-08-08 01:30

FBI: Drunken man pushed flight attendant, threatened to kill

2015-08-08 01:30

USS Arizona Memorial gets new superintendent



NXS win prepares Logano, Gordon for Sunday



NXS win prepares Logano, Gordon for

## ENEWSLETTER SIGN UP

Email Address:

First Name:

Last Name:

☐ Yes, I would like to receive Morning Briefing.

31 Comments

Hawaii Tribune-Herald

Login

Recommend

Share

Sort by Best



## **Attachment “VII”**

*Law Offices of*  
**DEXTER K. KAIAMA**

111 Hekili Street, Suite A1607  
Kailua, Hawai'i 96734

Tel. No. (808) 284-5675  
E-mail: [cdexk@hotmail.com](mailto:cdexk@hotmail.com)

April 16, 2015

TMT International Observatory, LLC,  
by its attorney James Douglas Ing  
First Hawaiian Center  
999 Bishop Street, 23rd Floor  
Honolulu, HI 96813

Re: **WAR CRIMES CEASE & DESIST NOTIFICATION**  
*Construction of 30-Meter Telescope on Mauna Kea*

Dear Mr. Ing:

This law office represents Chase Kaho'okahi Kanuha and Lanakila Mangauil, both being Hawaiian subjects of the Hawaiian Kingdom with vested undivided rights in the lands as native tenants under Hawaiian law.

**Your client, TMT International Observatory, LLC, is hereby directed to immediately cease and desist in the construction of a 30-meter telescope on the summit of Mauna Kea that is situated within the ahupua'a of Ka'ohe, district of Hamakua, Island of Hawai'i, Hawaiian Kingdom. The ahupua'a of Ka'ohe is public land under the administration of the Minister of the Interior of the Hawaiian Kingdom under *An Act Relating to the Lands of His Majesty the King and of the Government* (1848). The Hawaiian Kingdom has been under an illegal and prolonged occupation by the United States of America since August 12, 1898 during the Spanish-American War.**

Under international law, extensive destruction and appropriation of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly is a war crime. The construction of permanent fixtures on public property that belongs to the Hawaiian Kingdom government is extensive destruction of that property.

On behalf of my clients, be advised that the construction of the 30-meter telescope is a war crime in violation of:

- **Article 56, Hague Convention, IV (1907)**, "All seizure of, destruction or willful damage done to institutions [dedicated to religion, charity and

education, the arts and sciences, even when State property], historic monuments, works of art and science, is forbidden, and should be made the subject of legal proceedings;”

- **Article 53, Geneva Convention, IV (1949)**, “Any destruction by the Occupying Power of real or personal property belonging individually or collectively to private persons, or to the State, or other public authorities, or to social or co-operative organizations, is prohibited, except where such destruction is rendered absolutely necessary by military operations;” and
- **Article 147, Geneva Convention, IV (1949)**, “Grave breaches... shall be those involving any of the following acts, if committed against persons or property protected by the present Convention: ...extensive destruction and appropriation of property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly.”

The United States military’s omission of preventing the destruction of the public property of the Hawaiian Kingdom is also a war crime in violation of:

- **Article 55, Hague Convention, IV (1907)**, “The occupying State shall be regarded only as administrator and usufructuary of public buildings, real estate, forests, and agricultural estates belonging to the [occupied] State, and situated in the occupied country. It must safeguard the capital of these properties, and administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct.”

The Final Declaration adopted by the *International Conference for the Protection of War Victims* in 1993 urged all States to make every effort to, “Reaffirm and ensure respect for the rules of international humanitarian law applicable during armed conflicts protecting...the natural environment...against wanton destruction causing serious environmental damage.” In its advisory opinion in the *Nuclear Weapons case* in 1996, the International Court of Justice stated, “States must take environmental considerations into account when assessing what is necessary and proportionate... Respect for the environment is one of the elements that go to assessing whether an action is in conformity with the principle of necessity.”

War crimes of destruction of real property on the summit of Mauna Kea belonging to the occupied State have been committed since the State of Hawai‘i leased 13,321.054 acres of the summit of Mauna Kea to the University of Hawai‘i in 1968. Thirteen telescopes have been constructed as permanent fixtures since 1970, and your client will make it fourteen. TMT International Observatory, LLC, has already committed the war crime of destruction of property when it began the construction of the 30-meter telescope by breaking ground, and has committed secondary war crimes of unlawful confinement (Article 147, Geneva Convention, IV) when 31 individuals who were preventing TMT International Observatory, LLC, from committing additional destruction.

The Hawaiian Islands was never an incorporated territory of the United States and is currently under an illegal and prolonged occupation. The Hawaiian Kingdom was recognized as

an independent and sovereign State since November 28, 1843 by joint proclamation of Great Britain and France. As a result of the United States' recognition of Hawaiian independence, the Hawaiian Kingdom entered into a Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Navigation, Dec. 20<sup>th</sup> 1849 (9 U.S. Stat. 977); Treaty of Commercial Reciprocity, Jan. 13<sup>th</sup> 1875 (19 U.S. Stat. 625); Postal Convention Concerning Money Orders, Sep. 11<sup>th</sup> 1883 (23 U.S. Stat. 736); and a Supplementary Convention to the 1875 Treaty of Commercial Reciprocity, Dec. 6<sup>th</sup> 1884 (25 U.S. Stat. 1399).

The Hawaiian Kingdom also entered into treaties with Austria-Hungary, June 18, 1875; Belgium, Oct. 4, 1862; Bremen, March 27, 1854; Denmark, Oct. 19<sup>th</sup> 1846; France, July 17, 1839, March 26, 1846, Sep. 8, 1858; French Tahiti, Nov. 24, 1853; Germany, March 25, 1879; Great Britain, Nov. 13, 1836 and March 26, 1846; Great Britain's New South Wales, March 10, 1874; Hamburg, Jan. 8, 1848; Italy, July 22, 1863; Japan, Aug. 19, 1871, Jan. 28, 1886; Netherlands, Oct. 16, 1862; Luxembourg, Oct. 16, 1862; Portugal, May 5, 1882; Russia, June 19, 1869; Samoa, March 20, 1887; Spain, Oct. 9, 1863; Sweden-Norway, April 5, 1855; and Switzerland, July 20, 1864.

Unable to procure a treaty of cession from the Hawaiian Kingdom government acquiring the Hawaiian Islands as required by international law, Congress enacted a *Joint Resolution To provide for annexing the Hawaiian Islands to the United States*, which was signed into law by President McKinley on July 7, 1898 during the Spanish-American War (30 U.S. Stat. 750) as a war measure. Congressional laws have no extraterritorial effect and are confined to United States territory (.

The Hawaiian Kingdom came under military occupation on August 12, 1898 at the height of the Spanish-American War in order to reinforce and supply troops that have been occupying the Spanish colonies of Guam and the Philippines since May 1, 1898. Following the close of the Spanish-American War by the Treaty of Paris signed December 10, 1898 (30 U.S. Stat. 1754), U.S. troops remained in the Hawaiian Islands and continued its occupation to date in violation of international law.

U.S. War Department General Orders no. 101 (July 18, 1898) regulated U.S. troops when it began the occupation of the Hawaiian Islands on August 12, 1898. General Orders no. 101 mandated the Commander of U.S. troops to administer the laws of the occupied territory, being the civil and penal laws of the Hawaiian Kingdom. This order was not complied with. Administration of the laws of the occupied State was codified by Article 43, 1899 Hague Convention, II (32 U.S. Stat. 1803), and then superseded by Article 43, 1907 Hague Convention, IV (36 U.S. Stat. 2227). On August 12, 1949, the United States signed and ratified the (IV) *Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War* of 12 August 1949 (6 U.S.T. 3516, T.I.A.S No. 3365, 75 U.N.T.S. 287).

In direct violation of the 1899 Hague Convention, II, President McKinley signed into United States law *An Act To provide a government for the Territory of Hawai'i* on April 30, 1900 (31 U.S. Stat. 141); and on March 18, 1959, President Eisenhower signed into United States law *An Act To provide for the admission of the State of Hawai'i into the Union* (73 U.S. Stat. 4) in direct violation of the 1907 Hague Convention, IV. These domestic laws have no

extraterritorial effect and stand in direct violation of the 1907 Hague Convention, IV, the 1949 Geneva Convention *Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War*, IV, international humanitarian law, and customary international law—*jus cogens*.

In an evidentiary ruling in *State of Hawai‘i v. English* (CR 14-1-0820) on March 5, 2015, where I served as defense counsel, the State of Hawai‘i Circuit Court took judicial notice of adjudicative facts that concluded the Hawaiian Kingdom continues to exist as a State under international law, despite the illegal overthrow of its government by the United States of America on January 17, 1893 and the prolonged occupation since August 12, 1898. This ruling reaffirms the illegitimacy of the State of Hawai‘i and therefore its claim to be a *de jure* government is unfounded. State of Hawai‘i officials are also named in a pending criminal investigation for war crimes that is currently before the Swiss Federal Criminal Court Appeals Chamber under *Gumapac, et al., vs. Office of the Federal Attorney General*, reference no. BB.2015.36-37. A Hawaiian subject filed the first war crime complaint with the Swiss Attorney General on December 22, 2014, and a Swiss citizen filed the second complaint on January 21, 2015. Both complaints allege State of Hawai‘i officials committed war crimes of unfair trial, pillaging, and unlawful appropriation of property.

Being a self-declared entity, the State of Hawai‘i was never lawfully vested with the freehold in fee-simple to the ahupua‘a of Ka‘ohe, and therefore its so-called general lease no. S-4191 to the University of Hawai‘i dated June 21, 1968 is null and void. Consequently, all 10 subleases from the University of Hawai‘i that extend to December 31, 2033 are null and void as well, to wit:

- (1) National Aeronautics and Space Administration dated November 29, 1974;
- (2) Canada-France-Hawai‘i Telescope Corporation dated December 18, 1975;
- (3) Science Research Council dated January 21, 1976;
- (4) California Institute of Technology dated December 20, 1983;
- (5) Science and Engineering Research Council dated February 10, 1984;
- (6) California Institute of Technology dated December 30, 1985;
- (7) Associated Universities, Inc., dated September 28, 1990;
- (8) National Astronomical Observatory of Japan dated June 5, 1992;
- (9) National Science Foundation dated September 26, 1994; and
- (10) Smithsonian Institution dated September 28, 1995.

Therefore, the proposed University of Hawai‘i sublease to TMT International Observatory, LLC, would also be considered null and void.

The funders for the construction of the 30-meter telescope who are not the principal partners are accomplices to the principal partners’ war crime of destruction of an occupied State’s property. On April 6, 2015, Canadian Prime Minister Stephen Harper announced the Canadian government’s intent to provide nearly \$250 million dollars over the next decade to assist in the destruction. The Canadian government’s involvement would be a war crime as defined under Article 6(3) of Canada’s *Crimes Against Humanity and War Crimes Act* (2000), which is similar to Switzerland’s legislation implementing the International Criminal Court

Rome Statute into the Swiss Criminal Code in 2010. I will be providing a copy of this cease and desist to the Canadian Department of Justice, Crimes Against Humanity and War Crimes Section.

Thank you for your anticipated cooperation.

Very truly yours,



DEXTER R. KA'IAMA  
Attorney-at-law

Encl. (hotlinks to e-documents)

cc: Canadian Department of Justice  
Prosecutor, International Criminal Court  
Board of Regents, University of Hawai'i, State of Hawai'i  
Board of Land and Natural Resources, State of Hawai'i  
Trustees, Office of Hawaiian Affairs, State of Hawai'i  
Police Department, Hawai'i County, State of Hawai'i

## Enclosures

(Hotlinks to e-documents)

1. *An Act Relating to the Lands of His Majesty the King and of the Government* (1848) — [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Hwn\\_Crwn\\_&Govt\\_lands.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Hwn_Crwn_&Govt_lands.pdf)
2. War Department General Orders no. 101 — <http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/General%20Orders%20No.%20101.pdf>
3. Transcript of evidentiary hearing on March 5, 2015, *State of Hawai‘i v. English* (CR 14-1-0820) — [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Transcript\\_Molokai\\_hearing.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Transcript_Molokai_hearing.pdf)
4. Brief by Dr. David Keanu Sai, “The Continuity of the Hawaiian Kingdom and the Legitimacy of the *acting* Government of the Hawaiian Kingdom (2013),” that was judicially noticed on March 5, 2015 in *State of Hawai‘i v. English* (CR 14-1-0820) — [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Continuity\\_Brief.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Continuity_Brief.pdf)
5. War Crime Complaint filed with Swiss Attorney General on December 22, 2015 (December 7, 2015)— [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Swiss\\_AG\\_War\\_Crimes\\_Report.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Swiss_AG_War_Crimes_Report.pdf)
6. Second War Crime Complaint filed with Swiss Attorney General (January 21, 2015)— [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Swiss\\_Complaint\\_\(redacted\).pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Swiss_Complaint_(redacted).pdf)
7. Amendment to first War Crime Complaint (January 22, 2015)— [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Gumapac\\_Complaint\\_1\\_22\\_15.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Gumapac_Complaint_1_22_15.pdf)
8. State of Hawai‘i General Lease no. S-4191 (June 21, 1968)— [http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Mauna\\_Kea\\_Lease.pdf](http://hawaiiankingdom.org/pdf/Mauna_Kea_Lease.pdf)
9. State of Hawai‘i Board of Land and Natural Resources approval of University of Hawai‘i sublease to TMT International Observatory, LLC (June 13, 2014)— <http://files.hawaii.gov/dlnr/meeting/submittals/140613/D-8.pdf>

## **Attachment “VIII”**



SECTION VI. This Act shall take effect on the day of its passage.

Done and passed at the Council House in Honolulu, this 6th day of June, A. D. 1848.

KAMEHAMEHA.

KEONI ANA.

AN ACT RELATING TO THE LANDS OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING  
AND OF THE GOVERNMENT.

*Whereas*, It hath pleased His Most Gracious Majesty Kamehameha III., the King, after reserving certain lands to himself as his own private property, to surrender and forever make over unto his Chiefs and People, the greater portion of his Royal Domain :

*And whereas*, it hath pleased our Sovereign Lord the King, to place the lands so made over to his Chiefs and People, in the keeping of the House of Nobles and Representatives, or such person or persons as they may from time to time appoint, to be disposed of in such manner as the House of Nobles and Representatives may direct, and as may best promote the prosperity of this kingdom and the dignity of the Hawaiian Crown : Therefore,

*Be it enacted by the House of Nobles and Representatives of the Hawaiian Islands, in Legislative Council assembled :—*

That, expressing our deepest thanks to His Majesty for this noble and truly royal gift, we do hereby solemnly confirm this great act of our good King, and declare the following named lands, viz :

| NAMES OF LANDS.  | AHUPUAA.         | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------|------------------|------------|----------|
| Puuwaawaa,       | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Hawaii.  |
| Haleohiu, . . .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | "        |
| Puaa, . . .      | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | "        |
| Onouli, . . .    | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | "        |
| Honomalino,      | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | "        |
| Waiohinu, . . .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kau,       | "        |
| Kapapala, . . .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kau,       | "        |
| Olaa, . . .      | Ahupuaa,         | Kau,       | "        |
| Apua, . . .      | Ahupuaa,         | Kau,       | "        |
| Waiaholea, . . . | Ili no Kalapana, | Puna,      | "        |
| Kaimu, . . .     | Ahupuaa,         | Puna,      | "        |
| Waiakea, . . .   | Ahupuaa,         | Hilo,      | "        |
| Ponahawai, . . . | Ahupuaa,         | Hilo,      | "        |

\*\*Hakalauiki, Ahupuaa, Hilo, Hawaii (1890 Act)

Manowaiopae, Ahupuaa, Hilo, Hawaii (1890 Act)

Waiaha 2, Ahupuaa, Kona, Hawaii (1890 Act)

| NAMES OF LANDS.   | AHUPUAA.                  | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|-------------------|---------------------------|------------|----------|
| Piihonua, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Hilo,      | Hawaii.  |
| Humuula, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kalopa, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Honokaia, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waipio, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Lalakea, . .      | Ili no Waipio,            | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaohia, . .       | Ili no Waipio,            | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Pohakumauluulu,   | Ili no Waipio,            | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Muliwai, . .      | Ili no Waipio,            | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waimanu, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Pololu, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Kohala,    | "        |
| Aamakao, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Kohala,    | "        |
| Iole, . .         | Ahupuaa,                  | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kaauhuhu, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kawaihae, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Kohala,    | "        |
| Waimea, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Kohala,    | "        |
| Puukapu, . .      | i Waimea,                 | Kohala,    | "        |
| Mala, . .         | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Alamihī, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Kuholilea Hikina, | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Kuhua 1, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Kuhua 2, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Lapakea, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Ilikahi, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Opaaula, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Polapola, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Waianae, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Wainee 1, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Wainee 2, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Puehuehu 1, . .   | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Puehuehu 2, . .   | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Kauaula, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Lahaina,   | Maui.    |
| Olowalu, . .      | Ahupuaa,                  | Olowalu,   | Maui.    |
| Ukumehame, . .    | Ahupuaa,                  | Ukumehame, | Maui.    |
| Aweoweo, . .      | Ili i Ukumehame,          | Ukumehame, | Maui.    |
| Keokea, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Kula,      | Maui.    |
| Kealahou 1, . .   | Ahupuaa,                  | Kula,      | Maui.    |
| Kealahou 2, . .   | Ahupuaa,                  | Kula,      | Maui.    |
| Waiohonu, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Hana,      | Maui.    |
| Wailua, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Hana,      | Maui.    |
| Wailua 1, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Koolau,    | Maui.    |
| Wailua 2, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Koolau,    | Maui.    |
| Keanae, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Koolau,    | Maui.    |
| Honomanu, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Koolau,    | Maui.    |
| Wailuku, . .      | koe na Ili i na Konohiki, | Napoko,    | Maui.    |
| Polipoli, . .     | Ahupuaa,                  | Napoko,    | Maui.    |
| Kahakuloa, . .    | Ahupuaa,                  | Kahakuloa, | Maui.    |
| Waiokila, . .     | Ili i Kahakuloa,          | Kahakuloa, | Maui.    |
| Napili, . .       | Ahupuaa,                  | Kaanapali, | Maui.    |

\*\*Waiohuli, Ahupuaa, Kula, Maui (1890 Act)

| NAMES OF LANDS.                     | AHUPUAA.                 | DISTRICTS.         | ISLANDS. |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|----------|
| Polua, . . .                        | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kaanapali, . . .   | Maui.    |
| Honokowai, . . .                    | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kaanapali, . . .   | Maui.    |
| Ahoa, . . .                         | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kaanapali, . . .   | Maui.    |
| Ualapue, . . .                      | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kona, . . .        | Molokai. |
| Kalamaula, . . .                    | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kona, . . .        | Molokai. |
| Palaau, . . .                       | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kona, . . .        | Molokai. |
| Kahauiki, . . .                     | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kamookahi, . . .      | Ili i Kapalama, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaukahoku, . . .      | Ili i Kapalama, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Nauwala, . . .        | Ili i Kapalama, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Paepaealii, . . .     | Ili i Kapalama, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kumupali, . . .                     | Ili i Kapalama, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kawaiiki, . . .       | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kawaiiki, . . .                     | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Hauhaikoi, . . .                    | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kahookane, . . .                    | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Luakaha, . . .                      | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kawanakoa, . . .      | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kukanaka, . . .                     | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kapaloa, . . .                      | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kahehuna, . . .                     | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Auwaiolimu, . . .                   | Ili i Honolulu, . . .    | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pawaa, . . .          | Loi Ili o Waikiki, . . . | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Pukele, . . .                       | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahaumakaawe 1, . . . | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahaumakaawe 2, . . . | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Halelena, . . .                     | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Mookahi 1, . . .                    | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kaloiki, . . .                      | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Mookahi 2, . . .                    | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Puahia, . . .                       | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Piliamoo, . . .                     | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kaalawai, . . .                     | Loi Ili o Waikiki, . . . | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kaluaolohe, . . .                   | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Hamama, . . .                       | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Poloke, . . .         | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kahalauluahine, . . .               | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Waiomao, . . .                      | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Kaneloa, . . .                      | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Wailupe, . . .        | Ili o Waikiki, . . .     | Kona, . . .        | Oahu.    |
| Waimanalo, . . .                    | Ahupuaa, . . .           | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Kawailoa, . . .                     | Ili i Kailua, . . .      | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Kaluapuhi, . . .                    | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Halekou, . . .                      | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Kuou, . . .                         | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Waikalua, . . .                     | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Kcaahala, . . .                     | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Kahalekauwila, . . .                | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |
| Kanohouluiwi, . . .                 | Ili i Kaneohe, . . .     | Koolau Poko, . . . | Oahu.    |

\*\*Kuliouou, Ili o Waikiki, Kona, Oahu (1890 Act)

Kamoku, Ahupuaa, Lanai; Paoma-i, Ahupuaa, Lanai

Kapaakea, Ahupuaa, Molokai

| NAMES OF LANDS.              | AHUPUAA.        | DISTRICTS.   | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------|-----------------|--------------|----------|
| Kahaluu, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Poko, | Oahu.    |
| Maluaka, . . .               | Ili o Waihee,   | Koolau Poko, | Oahu.    |
| Makawai, . . .               | Ili o Waiahole, | Koolau Poko, | Oahu.    |
| Hopekea, . . .               | Ili o Waiahole, | Koolau Poko, | Oahu.    |
| Kualoa 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Poko, | Oahu.    |
| Kualoa 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Poko, | Oahu.    |
| Hauula, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Loa,  | Oahu.    |
| Kahuku, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Loa,  | Oahu.    |
| Kawela, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Loa,  | Oahu.    |
| Waialea, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Loa,  | Oahu.    |
| Paumalu, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Loa,  | Oahu.    |
| Pupukea, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau Loa,  | Oahu.    |
| Waianae, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Waianae,     | Oahu.    |
| Ohua Waikakalaua,            | Ili Waikele,    | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| Papaa, . . .                 | Ili Waikele,    | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pouhala, . . . | Ili Waikele,    | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| Weloka, . . .                | Ili Waimano,    | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| Honokawailani,               | Ili Waiau,      | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| Kauihau, . . .               | Ili Waiau,      | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| Aiea, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,        | Ewa,         | Oahu.    |
| Kalaheo, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,        | Kauai.   |
| Hanapepe, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,        | Kauai.   |
| Waimea, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,        | Kauai.   |
| Hanalei, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Halelea,     | Kauai.   |
| Anahola, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Koolau,      | Kauai.   |
| Kapaa, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,        | Kauai.   |
| Wailua, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,        | Kauai.   |

To be the private lands of His Majesty Kamehameha III., to have and to hold to himself, his heirs, and successors, forever ; and said lands shall be regulated and disposed of according to his royal will and pleasure subject only to the rights of tenants.

*And be it further enacted,* That we do hereby in the name of the Chiefs and People of the Hawaiian Islands, accept of the following lands, viz :

| NAMES OF LANDS.              | AHUPUAA. | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------|----------|------------|----------|
| Puuanahulu, . . .            | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | Hawaii.  |
| Kukio 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Kukio 2, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Maniniowali,                 | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Mahaiula, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaulana, . . . | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Awalua, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Ohiki, . . .                 | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Makaula, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |
| Kalaoa 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Kona,      | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                        | AHUPUAA.          | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|--|-------------------|------------|----------|
| Kalaoa 2, . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | Hawaii.  |
| Kalaoa 3, . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kalaoa 4, . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Ooma 1, . . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Ooma 2, . . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kohanaiki, . .                         | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Elepaio, . . .                         | Ili no Honokohau, | Kona,      | "        |
| Kalakehe, . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Lanihau 2, . .                         | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Honuaula, . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Hianaloli 1, . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Hianaloli 2, . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Auhaukeae, . .                         | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Puaa 3, . . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Puaa 2, . . .                          | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kahului, . . .                         | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Laula, . . . .                         | Ili i Holualoa, 2 | Kona,      | "        |
| Kooai, . . . .                         | oia o Holualoa 3, | Kona,      | "        |
| Kaulehua, . . .                        | Ili,              | Kona,      | "        |
| Kamakaolohe, . .                       | Ili i Pahoeheoe,  | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoeheoe, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoeheoe, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Laaloa, . . . .                        | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kapalaalaea 2, . .                     | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Honalo, . . . .                        | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Maihi, . . . .                         | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kuamoo, . . . .                        | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Lehuulaiki 2, . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Honuaino, . . .                        | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Papalele, . . .                        | Ili i Honuaino,   | Kona,      | "        |
| Hokukano 1, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Hokukano 2, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kanaueue 1, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kanaueue 2, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Keekee 1, . . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Keekee 2, . . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kanakau, . . . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kalukalu 1, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kalukalu 2, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Keopuka 1, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Keopuka 2, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kaawaloa, Awa a me kahi honua i kai,   | Kona,             | Kona,      | "        |
| Kealakekua, Awa a me kahi honua i kai, | Kona,             | Kona,      | "        |
| Kiloa nui 1, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | Hawaii.  |
| Kiloa iki 2, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kauahia, . . . .                       | Ili i Kiloaiki,   | Kona,      | "        |
| Waipunaula 1, . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Waipunaula iki 2,                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Kalama 2, . . . .                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.            | AHUPUAA.        | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|----------------------------|-----------------|------------|----------|
| Kalama 5, . . .            | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | Hawaii.  |
| Kipu, . . .                | Ili i Keef,     | Kona,      | "        |
| Kaiko, . . .               | Ili i Kealia,   | Kona,      | "        |
| Kauhako, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kapuai, . . .              | Ili i Kalahiki, | Kona,      | "        |
| Waiea, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoehoe 1, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoehoe 2, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoehoe 3, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoehoe 4, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Maunaoui 1, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Maunaoui 2, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Maunaoui 3, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Maunaoui 4, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Maunaoui 5, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Maunaoui 6, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Makuu 1, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Makuu 2, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Haleili, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Haukalua, . . .            | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Alae, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoehoe 1, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Pahoehoe 2, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kaohe 1, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kaohe 2, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kukuiope, . . .            | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kolo, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Opihahali 1, . . .         | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Opihahali 2, . . .         | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kipahoehoe, . . .          | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Alika, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Papa 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Anapuka, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Hoopuloa, . . .            | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Milolii, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Omokaa, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Okoe 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Okoe 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Kaulanamauna, . . .        | Ahupuaa,        | Kona,      | "        |
| Manuka, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Kiao, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Manienie, . . .            | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Puulena, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Keaa 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Keaa 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Kamaoa, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Waiopua, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| Mohowae, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Puueo, . . . | Ahupuaa,        | Kau,       | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.              | AHUPUAA.       | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------|----------------|------------|----------|
| Kau, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Nukakaia, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Papohaku 1, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Papohaku 2, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Puuoehu, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Kiolakaa, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Kahaea, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Kahilipali, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Kawala, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Aemalo, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Poupouwela, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Kaunamano, . . .             | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Papaikou 1, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Papaikou 2, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Papaikou 3, . . .            | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Hionaa, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Hokukano, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | Hawaii.  |
| Kaalaiki, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Ninole, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Wailau, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Moaula, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Kopu, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Makaka, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Makaka, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Iliokoloa, . . .             | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Wailoa, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Kaalaala, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Waimuku, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Waimuku, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Kau,       | "        |
| Kealakomo me }<br>Kilauea, } |                | Puna,      | "        |
| Panauiiki, . . .             | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Poupou 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Poupou 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kapaahu, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Ki, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kupahua, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| 3 Ili i Kupahua, . . .       | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Lonokaeho, . . .             | Ili i Kupahua, | Puna,      | "        |
| Hapaiki, . . .               | Ili i Kupahua, | Puna,      | "        |
| Makena, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kikala, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kikala, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Keokea, . . .                | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Keauohana, . . .             | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kamaili, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kaualea, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | Hawaii.  |
| Pohoiki, . . .               | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |
| Opihikao, . . .              | Ahupuaa,       | Puna,      | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                 | AHUPUAA,        | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|---------------------------------|-----------------|------------|----------|
| Malama, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | Hawaii.  |
| Kaukulau, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Oneloa, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Aahalanui, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Kaniabiku, . . .                | Ili i Kapoho,   | Puna,      | "        |
| Kanekiki, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Halepuua, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Waawaa, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Nanawale, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Kaikawowo, . . .                | Ili i Nanawale, | Puna,      | "        |
| Honolulu, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Kaohe, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Keonepoko, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Popoki, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Halona, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Makuu, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Puna,      | "        |
| Makaoku, . . .                  | Ili i Waiakea,  | Hilo,      | "        |
| Wainaku, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Waialua, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Mokuhonua, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Papaa, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kauhiula 1, . . . | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kauhiula 2, . . . | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaiwiki 1, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaiwikinui 2, . . .             | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Maumau, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kikala, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pueopakū 1, . . . | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Paihaaloa, . . .  | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Aleamai, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Mokuhooniki, . . .              | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Alakahi, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kahalii, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kawainui 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kawainui 2, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kulaimano, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kahua, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Makea, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaupakuea, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaoma, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaoma, . . .      | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kiapu, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Haukalua 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Haukalua 2, . . .               | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Nene, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kapehu, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Malamaiki, . . .                | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Honomu, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kuhua, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,        | Hilo,      | "        |



| NAMES OF LANDS.              | AHUPUAA. | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------|----------|------------|----------|
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaiwiki, . . . | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | Hawaii.  |
| Wailea, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kamaee 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kamaee 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kamaee 3, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kamaee 4, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Umauma, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Awapuhi, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Paleau, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Opea, . . .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Puaakuloa, . . .             | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Puuhune, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Ninole, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Puuohua, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Puuohua, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kahinalo, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kulanakii, . . .             | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Pohakupuka, . . .            | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Puuohai, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Paeohi, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaalau 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaalau 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaalau 3, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaalau 4, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaiwilahilahi, . . .         | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Paapaaloa 1, . . .           | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | Hawaii.  |
| Paapaaloa 2, . . .           | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kihalani 1, . . .            | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kihalani 2, . . .            | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Pualaea, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kilau, . . .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Laupahoehoe, . . .           | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Laupahoehoe, . . .           | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Haakoa, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kuaia, . . .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaohaoha 1, . . .            | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Kaohaoha 2, . . .            | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Ulukanu, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Ookala, . . .                | Ahupuaa, | Hilo,      | "        |
| Manowaialee 1, . . .         | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Manowaialee 2, . . .         | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Manowaialee 3, . . .         | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaholo 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaholo 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaapahu, . . .               | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Maonakomalie, . . .          | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kuhia, . . .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kealakaha, . . .             | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Hoea, . . .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.            | AHUPUAA. | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|----------------------------|----------|------------|----------|
| Manowaikohao, .            | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | Hawaii.  |
| Manowaikohao, .            | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaawikiwiki, .             | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kekualele, .               | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kekualele, .               | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaao 1, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaao 2, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kainehe, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaohe, .                   | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Aaamanu, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Paauilo, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kakaalaea, .               | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kamokala, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Hauola 1, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Hauola 2, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Opihilala 1, .             | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Opihilala 2, .             | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Opihilala 3, .             | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Manienie, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kamauli, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaulekohao, .              | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Pahakuhaku, .              | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kemau, .                   | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaumoali, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaunamano, . | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Heneheneula 2, .           | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kalua 1, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kalua 2, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaapahu, .   | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waikaalulu 1, .            | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waikaalulu 2, .            | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kalua, .                   | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Keahua, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaao 1, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaao 2, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Ouhi, .                    | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Pakiloa, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Papaanui, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | Hawaii.  |
| Haina, .                   | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Lauka, .                   | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Ahualoa, .                 | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Au, .                      | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kuilei, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Malanahae, . | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Haukoi, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Kaauhuhu, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waialeale, .               | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waikoloa, .                | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Puanui, .                  | Ahupuaa, | Hamakua,   | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.              | AHUPUAA.           | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------|--------------------|------------|----------|
| Puopaha, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | Hawaii.  |
| Keaa 1, . . .                | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Keaa 2, . . .                | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Keaa 3, . . .                | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Pueo, Ili no Waipio,         | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Laupahoehoe, . .             | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Nakooka, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Apua, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Waikapu, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Honopue, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Hamakua,   | "        |
| Awini, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Makanikahio, . .             | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Hinaweo, . . .               | Ili i Niulii,      | Kohala,    | "        |
| 2 Ili i Niulii, . .          | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kaha, Ili i Niulii,          | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Halawa, . . .  | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Pualoalo, Ili i Halawa,      | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Hopeolaa, Ili i Halawa,      | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Apuakohau, . . .             | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kekikiki, . . .              | Ili i Apuakohau,   | Kohala,    | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pueke, . . .   | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Maulili, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Halaula, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Ainakeanui, . . .            | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Papiha, . . .                | Ili no Ainakeanui, | Kohala,    | "        |
| Ainakeaiki, . . .            | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Laaumama 1, . . .            | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Laaumama 2, . . .            | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Puehuehu, . . .              | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kapua, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Honomakau, . . .             | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Lanikele, . . .              | Ili i Honomakau,   | Kohala,    | "        |
| Hawi, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kahei 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | "        |
| Kahei 2, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kahei 3, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kahei 4, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Hualua, . . .                | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Opihipau, . . .              | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Hukiaa 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Puuepa, ma Mookini,          | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kokoiki 1, . . .             | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kokoiki 2, . . .             | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Upolu 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Upolu 2, . . . | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Honoipu, . . .               | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Puakea 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Puakea 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,           | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Lahuiki, . . .               | Ili i Kukuipahu,   | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                 | AHUPUAA.                        | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------|----------|
| Awalua, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Haina, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kapunapuna, . . .               | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kou, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Paopao, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Mahukona, . . .                 | Awa a me kahi }<br>honua i kai, | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Mahukonapulehu,                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Mahukonakaluapaa,               | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Hihia 1, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Hihia 2, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Lapakahi, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Lamaloloa, . . .                | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pao 1, . . .      | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pao 2, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pao 3, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pao 4, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pao 5, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pao 6, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Makeanehu 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Makeanehu 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Makeanehu 3, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Makeanehu 4, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kipi, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kehena 1, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pohakulua, . . .                | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Puaiki, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kiiokalani, . . .               | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kaihoa 1, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kaihoa 2, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kokio, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kalala, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Kalala, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pauahi 1, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Pauahi 2, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Lanikepue, . . .                | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| Waawaa, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kohala,    | Hawaii,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kapunakea, . . .  | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Puuki, . . .      | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| Moanui, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kuholilea, . . .  | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Uhao, . . .       | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Puahoowale, . . . | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kooka, . . .      | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Puunauiki, . . .  | Ahupuaa,                        | Lahaina,   | Maui,    |
| Kamaole, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,                        | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Naalae, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,                        | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Waiokoa, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,                        | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Kamehame 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa,                        | Kula,      | Maui,    |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                 | AHUPUAA.    | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|---------------------------------|-------------|------------|----------|
| Kamehame 2, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Pulehu, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Omaopio 6, .                    | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Omaopio 7, .                    | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Omaopio 8, .                    | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Omaopio 9, .                    | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Omaopio 10, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Omaopio 11, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Aapueo 3, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Aapueo, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Kukuiaio, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Kauau 1, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Kauau 2, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Koheilo 1, .                    | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Koheilo 2, .                    | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Keahua, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Hokuula, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Ahupau, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Kula,      | Maui,    |
| Paeahu 1, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Paeahu 2, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kalihi 1, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kalihi 2, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Waipao, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Papaa, .                        | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaco, .           | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Maluaka, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Mohopilo 1, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Mohopilo 2, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Mooiki, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Mooloa, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Moomuku, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Onau, .                         | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kualapa, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Papaka, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kaunuahane, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kaloi, .                        | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kanaio, .                       | Ahupuaa,    | Honuaula,  | Maui,    |
| Kahikinui, .                    | he Moku,    | Kahikinui, | Maui,    |
| Kaupo, .                        | 66 Ahupuaa, | Kaupo,     | Maui,    |
| Kaupo, koe na ku i keia mahele, |             | Kaupo,     | Maui,    |
| Kukuiulaiki, .                  | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Popoloa, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Popoloa, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Kapuaikini, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Kapuaikini, .                   | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Kaehoeho, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Poponui, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Kakanoui, .                     | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |
| Maulili, .                      | Ahupuaa,    | Kipahulu,  | Maui,    |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                  | AHUPUAA.              | DISTRICTS.   | ISLANDS. |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|----------|
| Kikoo, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Kalena, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Kalenaiki, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Halemano, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Naililipoko 1, . . .             | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Naililipoko 2, . . .             | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Wailamo, aoo ma Hana,            |                       | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Wailamo, aoo ma Kaupo,           |                       | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Kakalahale 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Kakalahale 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Alae, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Kaumakani, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Koanawai, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,              | Kipahulu,    | Maui,    |
| Koali, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,              | Hana,        | Maui,    |
| Maakaalae, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,              | Hana,        | Maui,    |
| Wananalua 1, . . .               | Ahupuaa,              | Hana,        | Maui,    |
| Wanalanua 2, . . .               | Ahupuaa,              | Hana,        | Maui,    |
| Wakiu, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,              | Hana,        | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Honomaele, . . .   | Ahupuaa,              | Hana,        | Maui,    |
| Koolau, . . .                    | he Moku,              | Koolau,      | Maui,    |
| Keaa, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,              | Koolau,      | Maui,    |
| Hanawana, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Hoalua, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Hanehoi 1, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Hanehoi 2, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Poulua 1, } . . .                | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Poulua 2, }                      |                       |              |          |
| Honokala, } . . .                | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Papaaea, }                       |                       |              |          |
| Holowa, }                        |                       |              |          |
| Kuiaha, }                        |                       |              |          |
| Honopou, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Pauwela, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Ouaa, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Peahi 1, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| Peahi 2, . . .                   | Akupuaa,              | Hamakualoa,  | Maui,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Hamakuapoko, . . . | $\frac{1}{2}$ Hikina, | Hamakuapoko, | Maui,    |
| Paniau, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,              | Hamakuapoko, | Maui,    |
| Makawao, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,              | Kula,        | Maui,    |
| Kealakekua, . . .                | Ahupuaa,              | Kula,        | Maui,    |
| Kapalaia, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,              | Kula,        | Maui,    |
| Kealia, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,              | Kula,        | Maui,    |
| Honokohau, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,              | Kaanapali,   | Maui,    |
| Kahana 1, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,              | Kaanapali,   | Maui,    |
| Kahana 2, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,              | Kaanapali,   | Maui,    |
| Mahinahina 1, . . .              | Ahupuaa,              | Kaanapali,   | Maui,    |
| Mahinahina 2, . . .              | Ahupuaa,              | Kaanapali,   | Maui,    |
| Mahinahina 3, . . .              | Ahupuaa,              | Kaanapali,   | Maui,    |
| Lupehu, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,              | Kona,        | Molokai, |

| NAMES OF LANDS.             | AHUPUAA.         | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS.  |
|-----------------------------|------------------|------------|-----------|
| Onoulimaloo, .              | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Onouliwai, .                | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Moanui, .                   | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Poniuhua, .                 | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Poniuhua, .   | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kawaikapu .                 | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kamanoni, .   | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Ahaino, .     | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Pukoa 2, .                  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Pukoa 1, .                  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kaluaaha, .                 | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahananui, .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Ohia 1, <i>Hikina</i> , .   | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kaamola 1, .                | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kaamola 2, .                | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kaamola 3, .                | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kaamola 4, .                | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Monokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaamola 5, .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaamola 6, .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Heanaokuino, .              | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Makakupaiianui, .           | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kamiloloa, .  | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahanui, .    | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Hoolehua, .                 | Ahupuaa,         | Kona,      | Molokai,  |
| Kaluakoi 1, .               | Ahupuaa,         | Kaluakoi,  | Molokai,  |
| Haluakoi 2, .               | Ahupuaa,         | Kaluakoi,  | Molokai,  |
| Manowainui, .               | Ahupuaa,         | Kalae,     | Molokai,  |
| Hipu, .                     | Ahupuaa,         | Kalae,     | Molokai,  |
| Mahulile, .                 | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Pohakuloa, .                | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Hawaluna, .                 | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Halawao, .                  | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Manienie, <i>Ili o Wai-</i> | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Haulei, . [ <i>kolu</i> ,   | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Hainalu, .                  | Ahupuaa,         | Koolau,    | Molokai,  |
| Hahoolawe, .                | Mokupuni Okoa,   | "          | Kaholawe, |
| Puunui 1, .                 | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Puunui 2, .                 | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Puunui 3, .                 | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Alewa, .                    | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Hahapaakai, .               | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Huwili, .                   | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Lapiwai 1, .                | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Lapiwai 2, .                | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Luhimana, .                 | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Hauhaukoi, .                | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Aala, .                     | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Huaiula, .                  | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |
| Laukalo, .                  | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,     |

| NAMES OF LANDS.               | AHUPUAA.                | DISTRICTS.  | ISLANDS. |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------|----------|
| Hunawai, . . .                | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Huaipaako, . . .              | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Apowale, . . .                | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Oloku, . . .                  | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Palikea, . . .                | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Niupaipai, . . .              | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kawananakoa                   | Kaolu, Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kahui, . . .                  | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Pouhuluhulu, . . .            | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaukahoku, . . .              | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Punaana, . . .                | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Puiwa, . . .                  | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kapalepo, . . .               | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Olomana, . . .                | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kalokohonu, . . .             | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaikahi, . . .                | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaalaalalo, . . .             | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaaleo, . . .                 | Ili no Honolulu,        | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Keonepatee, . . .             | Ili no Kalihi,          | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaluauau, . . .               | Ili no Kalihi,          | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kalia, . . .                  | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaluaohe, . . .               | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Haole, . . .                  | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Halelena, . . .               | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Waihinale, . . .              | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kumuulu, . . .                | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kahoiwai, . . .               | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaluualaea, . . .             | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Waihi, . . .                  | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Hapuna, . . .                 | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaauao, . . .                 | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Waiaka, . . .                 | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Pahupahuapuaa, . . .          | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Nukunukuaua, . . .            | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Auaikai, . . .                | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Mookahi, . . .                | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Pawaa, <i>o Maalo</i> , . . . | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaluahole, . . .              | Ili no Waikiki,         | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Mahani, . . .                 | Ili no Kalihi,          | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Niau 1, . . .                 | Ili no Kalihi,          | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Niau 2, . . .                 | Ili no Kalihi,          | Kona,       | Oahu,    |
| Pohakea, . . .                | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Waipakiki, . . .              | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kamakalepo, . . .             | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kohanaiki, . . .              | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Pookea, . . .                 | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Malamalama, . . .             | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kuailima, . . .               | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaioa, . . .                  | Ili no Kailua,          | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |



| NAMES OF LANDS.                                 | AHUPUAA.          | DISTRICTS.  | ISLANDS. |
|---|-------------------|-------------|----------|
| Waimaauau, . . .                                | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Maunawili, . . .                                | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Puanea, . . .                                   | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Pohakea, . . .                                  | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kalaheo, . . .                                  | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kapaeli, . . .                                  | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Waiopihi, . . .                                 | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kahoa, . . .                                    | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kapakapa, . . .     | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaluaihakoko, . . . | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Manulele, . . .     | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaohia, . . .       | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaeleuli, . . .     | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaaihee, . . .      | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaulu, . . .        | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaimi, . . .        | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kapalai, . . .      | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kaanokama, . . .    | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kukanono, . . .     | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kapaloa, . . .      | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kulapuaa, . . .     | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kalelekamani, . . . | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Paalae, . . .       | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Manu, . . .         | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kionaole, . . .     | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Pohakupu 1, . . .   | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Pohakupu 2, . . .   | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kapiā, . . .        | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kalaeppaa, . . .    | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Puukaeo, . . .      | Ili no Kailua,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Waiohaka, . . .                                 | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Waikapoki, . . .                                | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Puiwa, . . .                                    | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Lilipuna, . . .                                 | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Kahuauli, . . .     | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Wailele, . . .      | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Punaluu, . . .      | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Puawahakea, . . .   | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Pakui, . . .        | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Hooleinaiwa, . . .  | Ili no Kaneohe,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Iolekaa, . . .                                  | Ili no Heeia,     | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Luukoi, . . .                                   | Ili no Kahaluu,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Waihee, . . .                                   | Ahupuaa i Waihee, | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kapuna, . . .                                   | Ili no Waihee,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kihewa, . . .                                   | Ili no Waihee,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaniaia, . . .                                  | Ili no Waihee,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Keahupuolo, . . .                               | Ili no Waihee,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Mauinoni, . . .                                 | Ili no Waihee,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Ainoni, . . .                                   | Ili no Waihee,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                    | AHUPUAA.           | DISTRICTS.  | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|----------|
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaululoa, . . .      | Ili no Waihee,     | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaieie, . . .                      | Ili no Kaalaea,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Apuaukui, . . .      | Ili no Kaalaea,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Makanilua, . . .                   | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Apuu, . . .                        | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaaiomuku, . . .                   | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaaniu, . . .                      | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kupapaulau, . . .                  | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Poea, . . .                        | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kumupali, . . .                    | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Ii, . . .                          | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Poahamai, . . .                    | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kapuakea, . . .                    | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Uwau, . . .                        | Ili no Waiahole,   | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Waikane, . . .                     | Ahupuaa i Waikane, | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kahalaa, . . .                     | Ili no Waikane,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaiiki, . . .                      | Ili no Waikane,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Pahalona, . . .                    | Ili no Hakipuu,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Puukaluha, . . .                   | Ili no Hakipuu,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Lupehu, . . .                      | Ili no Hakipuu,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kanohoanahopu, . . . | Ili no Hakipuu,    | Koolaupoko, | Oahu,    |
| Kaaawa, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Makaua, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Waiono, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Puheemiki, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Kapana, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Kaipapau, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Keana, . . .         | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Ulupehupehu, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Oio 1, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Oio 2, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Hanakaoe, . . .                    | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Opana 1, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Opana 2, . . .                     | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Waimea, . . .        | Ahupuaa,           | Koolauloa,  | Oahu,    |
| Kamananui, . . .                   | Ahupuaa,           | Waialua,    | Oahu,    |
| Mokuleia 1, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,           | Waialua,    | Oahu,    |
| Mokuleia 2, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,           | Waialua,    | Oahu,    |
| Kawaihapai, . . .                  | Ahupuaa,           | Waialua,    | Oahu,    |
| Kealia, . . .                      | Ahupuaa,           | Waialua,    | Oahu,    |
| Kaena, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,           | Waialua,    | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Keawaula, . . .      | Ahupuaa,           | Waianae,    | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahanahaiki, . . .   | Ahupuaa,           | Waianae,    | Oahu,    |
| Makua, . . .                       | Ahupuaa,           | Waianae,    | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kalena, . . .        | Ili no Waianae,    | Waianae,    | Oahu,    |
| Ulemoku, . . .                     | Ili no Waialele,   | Ewa,        | Oahu,    |
| Kaohai, . . .                      | Ili no Waialele,   | Ewa,        | Oahu,    |
| Onio, . . .                        | Ili no Waialele,   | Ewa,        | Oahu,    |

| NAMES OF LANDS.                                 | AHUPUAA.          | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|---|-------------------|------------|----------|
| Kahakuohia, .                                   | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Waikele, .                                      | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Paiwa, .  | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kahaupuupuu.                                    | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Waipahu, .                                      | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Ulumalu, .                                      | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Auiole, .                         | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kanupoo, .                        | Ili no Waikele,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Honopue, .                        | Ili no Waipio,    | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Ulu, .                            | Ili no Waipio,    | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Mananauka, .                                    | Ili na Mananaiki, | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kalanihaie, .                                   | Ili no Mananaiki, | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kai, .  | Ili no Mananaiki, | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Lihue, .  | Ili no Manananui, | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaihuokapuaa,                                   | Ili no Waimano,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kahapapa, .                                     | Ili no Waimano,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Pualehua, .                                     | Ili no Waimano,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Puukapu 1, .                                    | Ili no Waimano,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Puukapu 2, .                                    | Ili no Waimano,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Lopa, .                           | Ili no Waimano,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Nalima, .                                       | Ili no Waiau,     | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Naono, .  | Ili no Waiau,     | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaluaolohe,                       | Ili no Waiau,     | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kahalaa, .                                      | Ili no Waimalu,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Kaumiumi, .                                     | Ili no Waimalu,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pohakupu, .                       | Ili no Waimalu,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Anana, .                          | Ili no Waimalu,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahikiea, .                       | Ili no Waimalu,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kapaeli, .                        | Ili no Kalauao,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kauapoolei, .                     | Ili no Kalauao,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kauaopai, .                       | Ili no Kalauao,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kahawai, .                        | Ili no Kalauao,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kapuai, .                         | Ili no Kalauao,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| Maona, .  | Ili no Kalauao,   | Ewa,       | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kionawawana, .                    | Ili no Kalihi,    | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kupehau, .                        | Ili no Kalihi,    | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kalaepaa, .                       | Ili no Kalihi,    | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| Kaluaopalena, .                                 | Ili no Kalihi,    | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| Keauhou, .                                      | Ili no Kalihi,    | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Pawaa, .                          | Ili no Waikiki,   | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| Kukuluaeo, .                                    | Ili no Waikiki,   | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Kaalawai, <i>he kula wale no,</i> | Ili no Waikiki,   | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| Weliweli, .                                     | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | Kauai,   |
| Koloa Hikina, .                                 | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Koloa Komohana, .                               | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| Wahiawa, .                                      | Ahupuaa,          | Kona,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Punalau, .                        | Ili no Hanapepe,  | Kona,      | "        |

| NAMES OF LANDS.              | AHUPUAA.                                       | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------------------|--|------------|----------|
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Koula, . . .   | Ili no Hanapepe, Eia                           | Kona,      | Kauai    |
| Makaweli, . . .              | na ili a me na<br>Moo, a me na<br>Loi, no koa. | Kona,      | "        |
| Honopu, . . .                | Ahupuaa,                                       | Napali,    | "        |
| Kalalau, . . .               | Ahupuaa,                                       | Napali,    | "        |
| Pohakuao, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                                       | Napali,    | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Honokoa, . . . | Ahupuaa,                                       | Napali,    | "        |
| Hanakapiai, . . .            | Ahupuaa,                                       | Napali,    | "        |
| Waioli, . . .                | Ahupuaa,                                       | Halelea,   | Kauai,   |
| Kilauea, . . .               | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | Kauai,   |
| Waiakalua Hikina,            | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Pilaa, <i>kekahi aoao</i> ,  | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Molooa, . . .                | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Papaa, . . .                 | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Aliomanu, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Homaikawaa, . . .            | Ahupuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Halaula, . . .               | Ahunuaa,                                       | Koolau,    | "        |
| Ulakui, Ili no Kapaa,        | Ahupuaa,                                       | Puna,      | Kauai,   |
| Paikahawai, Ili no Kapaa,    | Ahupuaa,                                       | Puna,      | "        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Olohena, . . . | Ahupuaa,                                       | Puna,      | "        |
| Kikiaola, . . .              | Ili no Waimea,                                 | Kona,      | Hauai,   |
| Niihau, . . .                | Ka Mokupuni,                                   | "          | Niihau,  |
| Pohueloa, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                                       | Niihau,    |          |
| Kaluahonu, . . .             | Ahupuaa,                                       | Niihau,    |          |
| Pauahula, . . .              | Ahupuaa,                                       | Niihau,    |          |

Made over to the Chiefs and People, by our Sovereign Lord the King, and we do hereby declare those lands to be set apart as the lands of the Hawaiian Government, subject always to the rights of tenants. And we do hereby appoint the Minister of the Interior and his successors in office, to direct, superintend, and dispose of said lands, as provided in the Act to organize the Executive Departments, done and passed at the Council House in Honolulu; the 27th day of April, A. D., 1845 : Provided, however, that the Minister of the Interior and his successors in office shall have the power, upon the approval of the King in Privy Council, to dispose of the government lands to Hawaiian subjects, upon such other terms and conditions as to him and the King in Privy Council, may seem best for the promotion of agriculture, and the best interests of the Hawaiian Kingdom:

*And be it further enacted,* That, in accordance with ancient custom, the following land, viz :

| NAMES OF LANDS.  | AHUPUAA.         | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|------------------|------------------|------------|----------|
| Kuwili, . . .    | Ili no Honolulu, | Kona,      | Oahu,    |
| Kuhimana, . . .  | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Hauhaukoi, . . . | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |

| NAMES OF LANDS.       | AHUPUAA.         | DISTRICTS. | ISLANDS. |
|-----------------------|------------------|------------|----------|
| Aala, . . .           | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kuaiaula, . . .       | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Laukalo, . . .        | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kunawai, . . .        | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kuaipaako, . . .      | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Apowale, . . .        | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Oloku, . . .          | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Alewa, . . .          | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Puunui 1, . . .       | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Puunui 2, . . .       | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Puunui 3, . . .       | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Palikey, . . .        | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Niupaipai, . . .      | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaolu Kawananakoa,    | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kahui, . . .          | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Pouhuluhulu, . . .    | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaukahoku, . . .      | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Punanaakaa, . . .     | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Puiwa, . . .          | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kahapaakai, . . .     | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kapalepo, . . .       | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Olomana, . . .        | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kalokohonu, . . .     | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaikahi, . . .        | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kapiwai 1, . . .      | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kapiwai 2, . . .      | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaalaalalo, . . .     | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaaleo, . . .         | Ili no Honolulu, | "          | Oahu,    |
| Keonepanee, . . .     | Ili no Kalihi,   | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaluaauau, . . .      | Ili no Kalihi,   | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kalia, . . .          | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaluaolohe, . . .     | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Haole, . . .          | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Halelena, . . .       | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Waihinalo, . . .      | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kumuulu, . . .        | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kahoiwai, . . .       | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaluaalaea, . . .     | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Waihi, . . .          | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Hapuna, . . .         | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaumoaa, . . .        | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Waiaka, . . .         | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Pahupahuapuaa, . . .  | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Nukunukuaua 1,        | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Nukunukuaua 2,        | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Auaukai, . . .        | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Pawaa, o Maalo, . . . | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Mookahi, . . .        | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |
| Kaluahole, . . .      | Ili no Waikiki,  | "          | Oahu,    |

Shall be and the same are hereby set apart for the use of the Fort in Honolulu, to be cultivated by soldiers and other tenants under the direction of the Governor of Oahu, and his successors in office, native born Chiefs of the Hawaiian Islands, according to the instructions of the Minister of the Interior and his successors in office, approved by the King in Privy Council.

Done and passed at the Council House, in Honolulu, this 7th day of June, A. D., 1848.

KAMEHAMEHA.

KEONI ANA.

---

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE APPOINTMENT OF EXTRA SUPER-INTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

*Be it enacted by the Nobles and Representatives of the Hawaiian Islands, in Legislative Council assembled:—*

That the Minister of Public Instruction may, with the approbation of the King in Privy Council, appoint other superintendents of schools, than those provided for in section 2, chapter 3, part 4 of "An act to organize the Executive Departments," when, in the opinion of said Minister, the prosperity of education and the exigencies of the schools shall require the same.

*And be it further enacted,* That this Act shall take effect and become a law of the land from and after the day of its publication in the "Polynesian" newspaper.

Done and passed at the Council House in Honolulu, this 12th day of June, A. D., 1848.

KAMEHAMEHA.

KEONI ANA.

---

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF DRUNKENNESS, ARISING FROM THE SALE OF AN ARTICLE CALLED "SPRUCE BEER."

*Whereas,* Great complaint has been made to us on account of the drunkenness arising from the sale of a deleterious drink compounded

## **Attachment “IX”**

GENERAL LEASE NO. S-4191

THIS INDENTURE OF LEASE, made this 21st day of June, 1968, by and between the STATE OF HAWAII, by its Board of Land and Natural Resources, pursuant to the provisions of Section 103A-90(b), Revised Laws of Hawaii 1955, as amended, hereinafter referred to as the "LESSOR", and the UNIVERSITY OF HAWAII, a body corporate, whose post office address is 2444 Dole Street, Honolulu, City and County of Honolulu, State of Hawaii, hereinafter referred to as the "LESSEE",

WITNESSETH THAT:

FOR and in consideration of the mutual promises and agreements contained herein, the Lessor does hereby demise and lease unto the said Lessee and the said Lessee does hereby rent and lease from the Lessor, all of that certain parcel of land situate at Kaohe, Hamakua, County and Island of Hawaii, State of Hawaii, and more particularly described in Exhibit "A", hereto attached and made a part hereof.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said premises, herein mentioned and described, unto the said Lessee, for and during the term of sixty-five (65) years, to commence from the 1st day of January, 1968, and to terminate on the 31st day of December, 2033.



RESERVING UNTO THE LESSOR THE FOLLOWING:

1. Water Rights. All surface and ground waters appurtenant to the demised premises, together with the right to enter and to capture, divert or impound water; provided, that the Lessor shall exercise such rights in such manner as not to interfere unreasonably with the Lessee's use of the demised premises; provided, further, that the Lessee shall have the right to use the waters of Lake Waiau for any purpose necessary or incidental to the use permitted by this lease on the following conditions:

- a. No drilling or disturbance of Lake Waiau's bottom, banks or areas adjacent thereto shall be permitted;
- b. No activity shall be permitted which will result in the pollution of the waters of Lake Waiau;
- c. Lessee shall not take or divert any of the waters arising from springs which furnish the water supply for Pohakuloa, and no alterations to said springs shall be made by Lessee.

2. Access. All rights to cross the demised premises for inspection or for any government purposes.

3. Hunting and Recreation Rights. All hunting and recreation rights on the demised lands, to be implemented pursuant to rules and regulations issued by said Board in discharging its fish and game or state parks responsibilities; provided, however, that such hunting and recreation activities shall be coordinated with the activities of the Lessee on the demised lands; and provided, further, that such hunting and recreation activities shall be limited to day-light hours only.

4. Right to use Demised Lands. The right for itself, and its successors, lessees, grantees and permittees, to use any portion of the lands demised and the right to grant to others rights and privileges affecting said land; provided, however, that, except as otherwise provided herein, no such use shall be permitted or rights and privileges granted affecting said lands, except upon mutual determination by the parties hereto that such use or grant will not unreasonably interfere with the Lessee's use of the demised premises; provided, further, that such agreement shall not be arbitrarily or capriciously withheld.

THE LESSEE, IN CONSIDERATION OF THE PREMISES, COVENANTS WITH THE LESSOR AS FOLLOWS:

1. Surrender. The Lessee shall, at the expiration or sooner termination of this lease, peaceably and quietly surrender and deliver possession of the demised premises to the Lessor in good order and condition, reasonable wear and tear excepted.

2. Maintenance of the Premises. The Lessee shall keep the demised premises and improvements in a clean, sanitary and orderly condition.

3. Waste. The Lessee shall not make, permit or suffer, any waste, strip, spoil, nuisance or unlawful, improper or offensive use of the demised premises.

4. Specified Use. The land hereby leased shall be used by the Lessee as a scientific complex, including without limitation thereof an observatory, and as a scientific reserve being more specifically a buffer zone to prevent the intrusion of activities inimical to said scientific complex.

Activities inimical to said scientific complex shall include light and dust interference to observatory operation

REVH  
JD

~~during hours of darkness~~ and certain types of electric or electronic installation on the demised lands, but shall not necessarily be limited to the foregoing.

5. Assignments. The Lessee shall not sublease, sub-rent, assign or transfer this lease or any rights thereunder without the prior written approval of the Board of Land and Natural Resources.

6. Improvements. The Lessee shall have the right during the existence of this lease to construct and erect buildings, structures and other improvements upon the demised premises; provided, that plans for construction and plot plans of improvements shall be submitted to the Chairman of the Board of Land and Natural Resources for review and approval prior to commencement of construction. The improvements shall be and remain the property of the Lessee, and shall be removed or disposed of by the Lessee at the expiration or sooner termination of this lease; provided, that with the approval of the Chairman such improvements may be abandoned in place. The Lessee shall, during the term of this lease, properly maintain, repair and keep all improvements in good condition.

7. Termination by the Lessee. The Lessee may terminate this lease at any time by giving thirty (30) days' notice in writing to the Lessor.

8. Termination by the Lessor. In the event that (1) the Lessee fails to comply with any of the terms and conditions of this lease, or (2) the lessee abandons or fails to use the demised lands for the use specified under paragraph 4 of these covenants for a period of two years, the Lessor may terminate this lease by giving six months' notice in writing to the Lessee.

9. Non-Discrimination. The Lessee covenants that the use and enjoyment of the premises shall not be in support of any

policy which discriminates against anyone based upon race, creed, color or national origin.

10. General Liability. The Lessee shall at all times, with respect to the demised premises, use due care for safety, and the Lessee shall be liable for any loss, liability, claim or demand for property damage, personal injury or death arising out of any injury, death or damage on the demised premises caused by or resulting from any negligent activities, operations or omissions of the Lessee on or in connection with the demised premises, subject to the laws of the State of Hawaii governing such liability.

11. Laws, Rules and Regulations, etc. The Lessee shall observe and comply with Regulation 4 of the Department of Land and Natural Resources and with all other laws, ordinances, rules and regulations of the federal, state, municipal or county governments affecting the demised lands or improvements.

12. Objects of Antiquity. The Lessee shall not appropriate, damage, remove, excavate, disfigure, deface or destroy any object of antiquity, prehistoric ruin or monument of historical value.

13. Undesirable Plants. In order to prevent the introduction of undesirable plant species in the area, the Lessee shall not plant any trees, shrubs, flowers or other plants in the leased area except those approved for such planting by the Chairman.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the STATE OF HAWAII, by its Board of Land and Natural Resources, has caused the seal of the Department of Land and Natural Resources to be hereunto affixed and these presents to be duly executed this 21.06

day of June, 1968, and the UNIVERSITY OF  
HAWAII, by its Acting Chairman and Member  
has caused these presents to be duly executed this 18th  
day of June, 1968, effective as of the day and  
year first above written.

STATE OF HAWAII

By: *James Fido*  
ACTING Chairman and Member  
Board of Land and  
Natural Resources

And By: *Merton M. M. M.*  
Member  
Board of Land and  
Natural Resources

UNIVERSITY OF HAWAII

By: *Robert W. Shatt*  
Its ACTING President

And By: *Paul D. Tabara*  
Its

APPROVED AS TO FORM:

*William M. Gumi*  
Deputy Attorney General  
Dated: 5/8/68

mm  
Proofed by: 1

EXHIBIT "A"

MAUNA KEA SCIENCE RESERVE

Kaohe, Hamakua, Island of Hawaii, Hawaii

Being a portion of the Government Land of Kaohe

Beginning at a point on the south boundary of this parcel of land, the coordinates of said point of beginning referred to Government Survey Triangulation Station "SUMMIT 1955" being 12,325.95 feet South and 471.84 feet West, as shown on Government Survey Registered Map 2789, thence running by azimuths measured clockwise from True South:-

1. Along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 13,200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 135° 00' 18,667.62 feet;
2. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, still on a curve to the right with a radius of 13,200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 225° 00' 18,667.62 feet;
3. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, still on a curve to the right with a radius of 13,200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 281° 18' 04.6" 5173.56 feet;
4. 207° 49' 06.5" 841.83 feet along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909;
5. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 1200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 297° 49' 06.5" 2400.00 feet;

6. 27° 49' 06.5" 841.83 feet along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909;
7. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 13,200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 306° 59' 47.4" 1824.16 feet;
8. 227° 29' 00.9" 2805.06 feet along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909;
9. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 1500.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 317° 29' 00.9" 3000.00 feet;
10. 47° 29' 00.9" 2805.06 feet along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909;
11. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 13200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 325° 31' 55.2" 701.87 feet;
12. 245° 46' 12.7" 2760.45 feet along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909;
13. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 2000.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 335° 46' 12.7" 4000.00 feet;
14. 65° 46' 12.7" 2760.45 feet along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909;
15. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, on a curve to the right with a radius of 13,200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 352° 14' 32.9" 3563.50 feet;

16. Thence along Mauna Kea Forest Reserve, Governor's Proclamation dated June 5, 1909, still on a curve to the right with a radius of 13,200.00 feet, the chord azimuth and distance being: 45' 00' 18,667.62 feet to the point of beginning and containing an AREA OF 13,321.054 ACRES.

EXCEPTING and RESERVING to the State of Hawaii and to all others entitled thereto, the Mauna Kea-Humuula and Mauna Kea-Umikoia Trails, and all other existing trails within the above-described parcel of land, together with rights of access over and across said trails.

ALSO, EXCEPTING and RESERVING to the State of Hawaii, its successors and assigns, the waters and all riparian and other rights in and to all the streams within the above-described parcel of land.





**Attachment “X”**



## The Maunakea Observatories

### Locations of Summit Facilities

